〔丹〕何铭生（Peter Harmsen）/ 著

季大方 毛凡宇 魏丽萍 / 译

Nanjing 1937

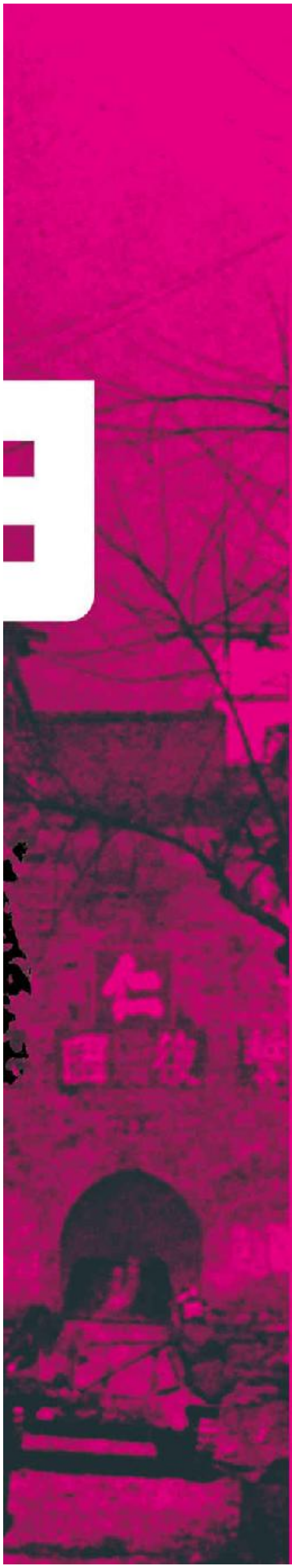
南京 1937：血战危城

Battle for a Doomed City

甲骨文

76

社会科学文献出版社



何铭生（Peter Harmsen）

丹麦人，曾在台湾大学学习历史，二十多年来一直在东亚任驻外记者，为法新社、彭博新闻社、经济学人智库服务过，1998～2009年在中国大陆生活和工作。2013年出版的著作*Shanghai 1937: Stalingrad on the Yangtze*被《纽约时报》评为年度畅销图书，并先后翻译成罗马尼亚语和汉语出版。

南京1937：血战危城

Nanjing 1937：Battle for a Doomed City

〔丹〕何铭生（Peter Harmsen）／著
季大方　毛凡宇　魏丽萍／译

社会科学文献出版社
SOCIAL SCIENCES ACADEMIC PRESS (CHINA)

[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]

——[illegible]·B.[illegible]Richard B.Frank[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]……[illegible]20[illegible]

——[illegible]·A.[illegible]Robert A.Kapp[illegible]1911—1937[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]……[illegible]1937[illegible]1937[illegible]

——J.[illegible]·[illegible]J.Bruce Jacobs[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]

——[illegible]·[illegible]Major Chris Buckham[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]

——[illegible]*Strategy Page*[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]……[illegible]1937[illegible]

——[illegible]*Jyllands-Posten*[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]……[illegible]……[illegible]

——[illegible]*Weekendavisen*[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]……[illegible]

——[illegible]*The Asian Review*[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]……[illegible]

——[illegible]*Military History Monthly*[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]1937[illegible]……[illegible]

——[illegible]*Journal of Military History*[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]1937[illegible]……[illegible]

——[illegible]*China Review International*[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]

——[illegible]Strategy Bridge[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·B.[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]1937[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]

2015[illegible]8[illegible]

[illegible]

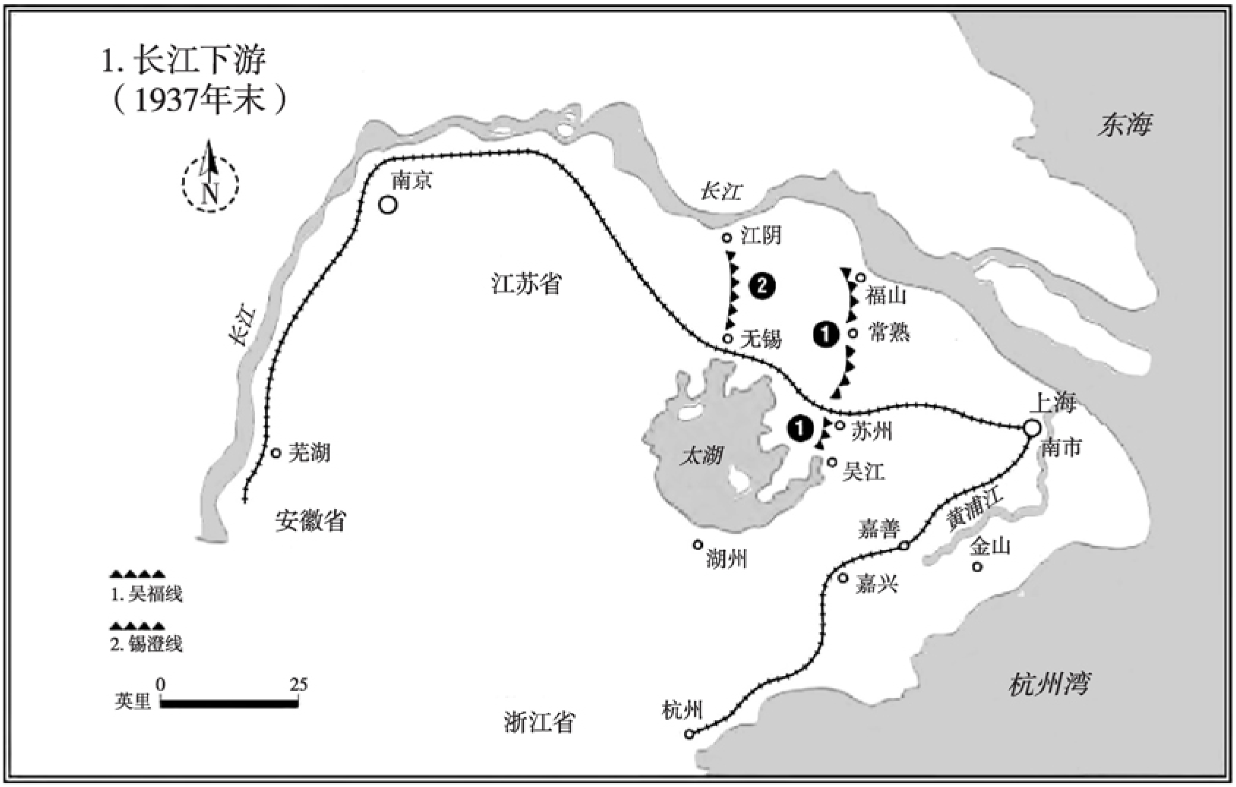
[illegible]21[illegible]Chiang Kai-shek[illegible]Jiang Jieshi[illegible]Yangtze[illegible]Changjiang[illegible]Nanjing[illegible]Nanking[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]

[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]www.chinaww2.com[illegible]Facebook[illegible]www.facebook.com/chinaww2[illegible]——[illegible]


1. 长江下游
（1937年末）
N
东海
长江
南京
江阴
江苏省
福山
长江
无锡
常熟
上海
苏州
南市
芜湖
太湖
吴江
安徽省
嘉善
黄浦江
金山
湖州
1. 吴福线
嘉兴
2. 锡澄线
0
25
英里
杭州湾
杭州
浙江省

[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]1938[illegible]20[illegible]40[illegible]70[illegible]90[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]1942[illegible]1943[illegible]1945[illegible]

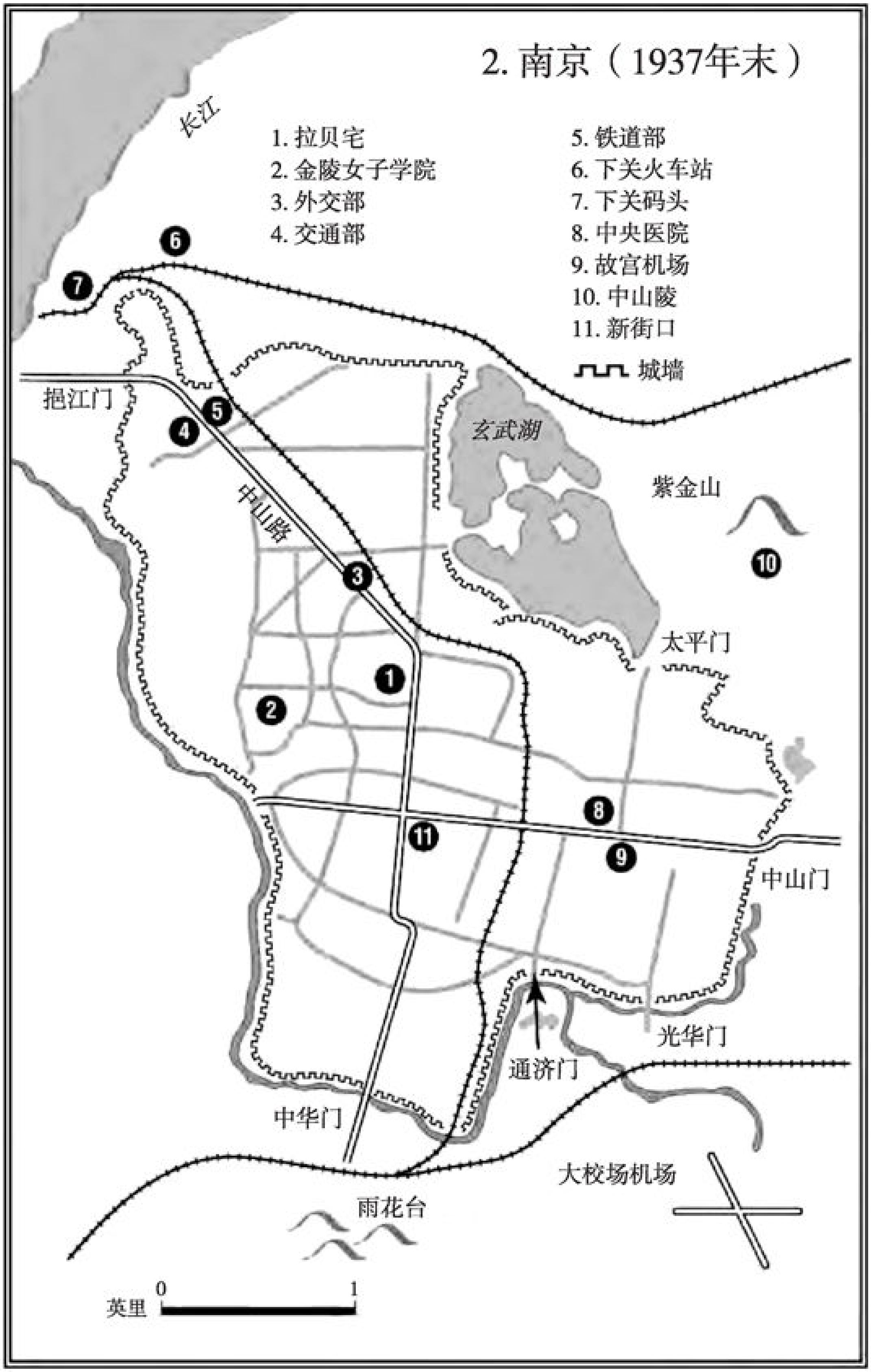
[illegible]1937[illegible]1937[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]

20[illegible]30[illegible]1937[illegible]

[illegible]1945[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]



2. 南京（1937年末）
长江
1. 拉贝宅
2. 金陵女子学院
3. 外交部
4. 交通部
5. 铁道部
6. 下关火车站
7. 下关码头
8. 中央医院
9. 故宫机场
10. 中山陵
11. 新街口
城墙
挹江门
玄武湖
紫金山
中山路
太平门
中山门
光华门
通济门
中华门
大校场机场
雨花台
英里
0
1

[illegible] [illegible]

1937[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]2E[illegible]1600[illegible]9[illegible][1]

[illegible]1402[illegible]2[illegible]14[illegible]24[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][2]

[illegible]1937[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible][3][illegible]

[illegible]30[illegible]250[illegible]2E[illegible]

[illegible][4][illegible][5]

[illegible]200[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]
[illegible]

* * *

11[illegible]11[illegible]Taihoku[illegible][6][illegible][7]

[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]20[illegible]“V”[illegible]

[illegible][8]

[illegible]1[illegible]15[illegible]2[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]30[illegible]

[illegible]U[illegible]

[illegible]8500[illegible]36[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][9]

* * *

[illegible]·[illegible]John Rabe[illegible]54[illegible]“[illegible]20[illegible]”[10]

11[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[11]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[12]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[13]

[illegible]8[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]40[illegible]11[illegible][14]

[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]20[illegible][15]

[illegible][16]

[illegible]11[illegible]·[illegible]Mirrie Vautrin[illegible]51[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]1[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[17]

[illegible][18][illegible][19]

[illegible]Illinois State Normal University[illegible]93[illegible][20][illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[21][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[23]

* * *

[illegible]20[illegible]50[illegible]40[illegible][24]

[illegible]——[illegible][25]

[illegible]1937[illegible]14[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]200[illegible][26]

[illegible]“20[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][27]

[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]·[illegible]Julius Eigner[illegible]1934[illegible]·K.[illegible]Henry K.Murphy[illegible][28]

[illegible][29][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][30][illegible]1937[illegible]700%[illegible][31]

[illegible]1927[illegible]30[illegible]100[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[32]

[illegible]1467[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1927[illegible][33][illegible][34][illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]2000[illegible]·[illegible]Norma Shearer[illegible]·[illegible]Leslie Howard[illegible][35]

[illegible]300[illegible]3000[illegible]15000[illegible][36][illegible][37]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]Israel Epstein[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[38]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]5[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]14[illegible]6[illegible]19[illegible]60[illegible]19[illegible]

[illegible]2000[illegible]1864[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][39][illegible]1937[illegible]19[illegible]60[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]Erwin Wickert[illegible]·[illegible][40]

* * *

[illegible]1937[illegible]11[illegible][41][illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]1911[illegible]19[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]19[illegible]——[illegible][42]

[illegible]1874[illegible][43][illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]

1931[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]1937[illegible]7[illegible]

* * *

11[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[44]

[illegible][45]

[illegible][46]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][47]

[illegible]50[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][48][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[49]

[illegible]

[illegible][50][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[51][illegible]100[illegible][52]

“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible][53]

[illegible]11[illegible]4[illegible]10[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[54]

* * *

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[55]

[illegible]59[illegible][56][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][57]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[58][illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]——[illegible][59][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][60]

[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][61]

[illegible]

[illegible][62][illegible]1932[illegible][63][illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]10[illegible]6[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible][64]

[illegible]8[illegible][65][illegible]10[illegible][66]

[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[illegible][67]

[illegible][68][illegible][69]

[illegible]1937[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][70]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[71][illegible]

* * *

[illegible]4000[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]Andrei Gerasimovich Rytov[illegible]11[illegible]10[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]Pyotr Alexandrovich Smirnov[illegible][72]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1937[illegible]8[illegible]350[illegible]

[illegible]200[illegible][73]

[illegible]——[illegible]·S.[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][74]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

* * *

[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]31[illegible]261[illegible]87[illegible]8[illegible]16000[illegible]2000[illegible]3000[illegible]11[illegible][75]

[illegible]

[illegible][76]

[illegible]87[illegible]20[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]30[illegible]M35[illegible]M24[illegible]87[illegible]36[illegible]88[illegible]

[illegible]87[illegible]10[illegible]87[illegible]87[illegible]11[illegible]9[illegible][77]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][78]

[illegible][79]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[80]

[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Shinsei Maru No.1[illegible]

[illegible]30[illegible]——[illegible][81]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]51[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]16[illegible]

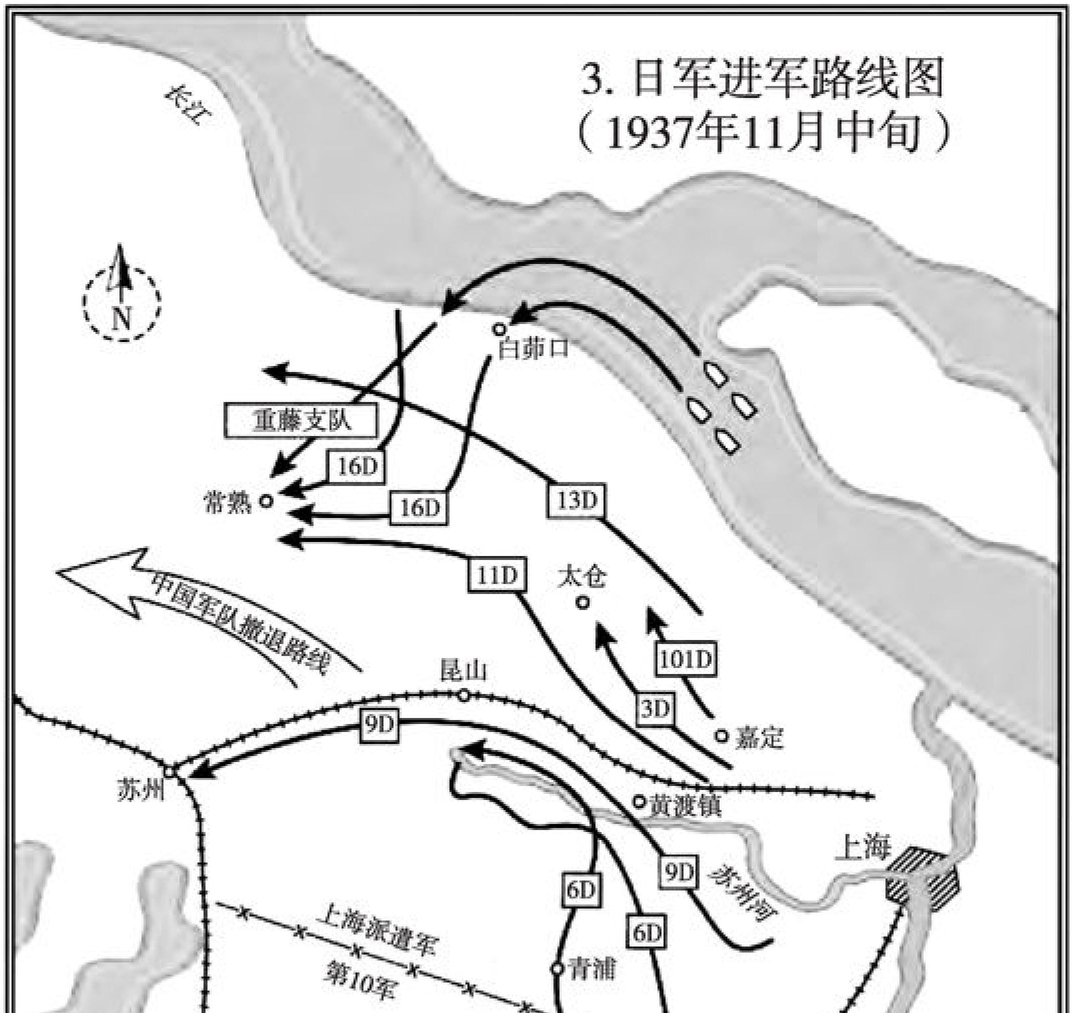
[illegible][82]

[illegible]16[illegible]16[illegible][83]

[illegible]16[illegible]10[illegible]10[illegible]6[illegible]16[illegible]

[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]20[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible][84]

[illegible]“[illegible]”11[illegible]11[illegible]3[illegible]6[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[85]


3. 日军进军路线图
（1937年11月中旬）
长江
N
白茆口
重藤支队
16D
16D
13D
常熟
11D
太仓
中国军队撤退路线
101D
昆山
3D
9D
嘉定
苏州
黄渡镇
上海
9D
苏州河
6D
6D
上海派遣军
第10军
青浦
太湖
黄浦江
枫泾
18D
嘉善
114D
6D
18D
嘉兴
18D
到
杭州
114D
杭州湾
日军进军路线
6D 日本军队单位（D：师团）
日本两支军队行动分界线
0
20
英里

[1] [illegible]11□11[illegible]2005[illegible]3[illegible]2125-2126[illegible]·P.[illegible]Richard Hallion[illegible]

[2] [illegible]1992[illegible]906-907[illegible]

[3] [illegible]*Way of a Fighter*[illegible]New York NY□C.P.Putnam's Sons□1949□p.58□

[4] [illegible]1937□8□14[illegible]□"□□"[illegible]·P.[illegible]1910—1945[illegible]*Strike From the Sky□The History of Battlefield Air Attack□1910-1945*[illegible]Tuscaloosa□AL□University of Alabama Press□2010□p.122□

[5] [illegible]

[6] [illegible]

[7] [illegible]11□11[illegible]2010[illegible]57[illegible]882-885[illegible]*NDS*□

[8] [illegible]·M.[illegible]Richard M.Bueschel[illegible]*Mitsubishi/Nakajima G3m1/2/396 Rikko L3y1/2 in Japanese Naval Air Service*□Canterbury□Kent□Osprey Publishing□1972□

[9] Associated Press[illegible]"Claim Capture of Nanhsiang□" *The New York Times*□November 12□1937.

[10] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.19-20□

[11] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.13.

[12] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.5.

[13] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.5.

[14] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.4.

[15] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.4□6-7.

[16] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.4-6.

[17] □□□□·□□□□□Rebecca Griest□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*American Goddess at the Rape ofNanking□The Courage of Minnie Vautrin*□□Carbondale and Edwardsville□IL□Southern Illinois University Press□2000□p.67□

[18] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.1.

[19] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.3.

[20] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.xix.

[21] 1937□8□10□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□62□□

[22] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.22.

[23] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.27.

[24] Teitler□Geir et al.□eds.□. *A Dutch Spy in China□Reports on the First Phase of the Sino-Japanese War □1937-1939□*. Leiden□Brill□1999□p.130.

[25] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.xvi□Turnbull□Stephen. *Chinese Walled Cities 221 BC-AD 1644*. Oxford□Osprey Publishing□2009□pp.30-33.

[26] Musgrove□Charles. *China's Contested Capital□Architecture□Ritual□and Response in Nanjing*. Honolulu Hi□University of Hawaii Press□2013□p.35.

[27] Musgrove□Charles. *China's Contested Capital□Architecture□Ritual□and Response in Nanjing*. Honolulu Hi□University of Hawaii Press□2013□p.33.

[28] Eigner□Julius. "The Rise and Fall of Nanking□" in *National Geographic*□February 1938□p.217.

[29] Eigner□Julius. "The Rise and Fall of Nanking□" in *National Geographic*□February 1938□pp.197□214.

[30] Eigner□Julius. "The Rise and Fall of Nanking□" in *National Geographic*□February 1938□p.197□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2007□□84□□

[31] Eigner□Julius. “The Rise and Fall of Nanking□” in *National Geographic*□ February 1938□p.189.

[32] Eigner□Julius. “The Rise and Fall of Nanking□” in *National Geographic*□ February 1938□p.189.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1938□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1937□11□□□□

[33] Eigner□Julius. “The Rise and Fall of Nanking□” in *National Geographic*□ February 1938□p.198.

[34] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.xvii.

[35] Eigner□Julius. “The Rise and Fall of Nanking□” in *National Geographic*□ February 1938□pp.204□211.

[36] Eigner□Julius. “The Rise and Fall of Nanking□” in *National Geographic*□ February 1938□pp.198-199.

[37] Eigner□Julius. “The Rise and Fall of Nanking□” in *National Geographic*□ February 1938□pp.202□209.

[38] □□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2005□□44□□

[39] Platt□Stephen R. *Autumn in the Heavenly Kingdom□China□the West and the Epic Story of the Taiping Civil War*. New York NY□Vintage Books□2012□p.350.

[40] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.xvii.

[41] □□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□So Kwan-wai. *Japanese Piracy in Ming China during the 16th Century.* East Lansing Mi□Michigan State University Press□1975□

[42] □□□□□□□19□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Okagai□Tomoko T. *The Logic of Conformity□Japan’s Entry into International Society*. Toronto□University of Toronto Press□2013□

[43] Okagai□Tomoko T. *The Logic of Conformity□Japan’s Entry into International Society*. Toronto□University of Toronto Press□2013□pp.70-72.

[44] □□□□□□□1937□11□17□□

[45] □□□□□□□1937□11□12□□

[46] □□□□□□□1937□11□17□□

[47] □□□□□□□1937□11□12□□

[48] Utley□Freda. *China at War*. London□Faber and Faber□1939□pp.197□243. [illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·B.[illegible]

[49] Utley□Freda. *China at War*. London□Faber and Faber□1939□p.244.

[50] [illegible]Harmsen□Peter. *Shanghai 1937□Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford□Casemate□2013□pp.31□116-117□247-249□278 □n.74□□

[51] Utley□Freda. *China at War*. London□Faber and Faber□1939□p.242.

[52] [illegible]2010[illegible]2[illegible]

[53] Harmsen□Peter. *Shanghai 1937□Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford□Casemate□2013□pp.219*ff*.

[54] [illegible]2011[illegible]584[illegible]

[55] [illegible]1937□11□11[illegible]

[56] [illegible]

[57] [illegible]1937□12□1[illegible]

[58] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]8[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]8[illegible]126[illegible]

[59] [illegible]1937□11□12[illegible]

[60] [illegible]1937□11□12[illegible]

[61] [illegible]1937□11□12[illegible]

[62] Matsumoto Shigeharu. *Shanhai jidai□Jaanarisuto no kaiso□The Shanghai Years□Memoirs of a Journalist*□□Tokyo□Chuokoronsha□1982□vol.2□pp.242-243.

[63] Jordan□Donald a. *China’s Trial by Fire*. Ann Arbor Mi□University of Michigan Press□2001□p.167.

[64] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made □Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□pp.403-404.[illegible]*SJRS*□

[65] Yoshida Hiroshi. *Tenno no gunkai to Nankin jiken*. Tokyo□Aoki shoten□1998□p.71.

[66] [illegible]

[67] Peattie□Mark R. *Ishiwara Kanji and Japan’s Confrontation with the West*. Princeton NJ□Princeton University Press□1975□p.301.

[68] [illegible]□Tada Shun□

[69] [illegible] Boyle□John Hunter. *China and Japan at War□The Politics of Collaboration*. Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□1972□pp.44-45.

[70] Peattie□Mark R. *Ishiwara Kanji and Japan's Confrontation with the West*. Princeton NJ□Princeton University Press□1975□p.293.

[71] Peattie□Mark R. *Ishiwara Kanji and Japan's Confrontation with the West*. Princeton NJ□Princeton University Press□1975□p.205.

[72] [illegible]□Rytow□Rytov□□a.g. "Im kämpfenden China"□"In Fighting China"□□in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*□*In the Skies above China□1937-1940*□. Berlin□Militärverlag der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik□1986□pp.100-102□

[73] Haslam□Jonathan. *The Soviet Union and the Threat from the East□1933-41*. Pittsburgh PA□University of Pittsburgh Press□1992□pp.92-93.

[74] Haslam□Jonathan. *The Soviet Union and the Threat from the East□1933-41*. Pittsburgh PA□University of Pittsburgh Press□1992□p.108.

[75] [illegible]□1987□□114□□

[76] [illegible]□114□□

[77] [illegible]□114□□

[78] [illegible]·□□·[illegible]□2011□□ 611□□

[79] Carlson□E.F. *Twin Stars of China*. Beijing□Foreign Languages Press□2003□pp.22-23.

[80] [illegible]□114□□

[81] □□□30□□11[illegible]*NDS*□□60□□303-304□□

[82] Hatano Sumioand Sochi Junichiro. "The Sino-Japanese War of 1937-45□Japanese Military Invasion and Chinese Resistance□" in *Japan-China Joint History Research Report*. Tokyo□2001□vol.1□p.136.

[83] 9[illegible]*Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made□Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□□279□□

[84] Bergamini□David. *Japan's Imperial Conspiracy*. London□Heinemann□1971□p.17.

[85] □□□Bix□Herbert. *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan*. New York NY□HarperCollins□2001□p.333□

[illegible] “[illegible]”

1937[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]14[illegible]

[illegible]ZB26[illegible]30[illegible]18[illegible][1]

[illegible]11[illegible]4[illegible]10[illegible][2][illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]7[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]·[illegible]·L.[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][3]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[4]

1937[illegible]7[illegible][5]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][6][illegible]

[illegible][7]

1937[illegible]11[illegible]——[illegible][8][illegible][9]

11[illegible]200[illegible]11[illegible]300[illegible][10][illegible][11][illegible][12]

[illegible]10[illegible]10[illegible][13][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][14]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[15]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[16]

[illegible]11[illegible]·[illegible]Giuliano Cora[illegible]

[illegible][17]

[illegible]11[illegible]16[illegible]69[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][18]

[illegible]8[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][19]

[illegible]1937[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]Bea Exner Liu[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[20]

[illegible][21][illegible][22]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[23]

* * *

“[illegible]”11[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible]36[illegible]36[illegible]9[illegible]9[illegible][24]

24[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]2[illegible]36[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible]11[illegible]3[illegible]101[illegible][25]

[illegible]13[illegible]16[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]6[illegible][26][illegible]10[illegible]18[illegible]114[illegible][27]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]3[illegible]11[illegible][28]

[illegible][29][illegible]“[illegible]”[30]

[illegible]13[illegible][31]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]——[illegible][32]

[illegible]3[illegible]1645[illegible]

□□1937□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[33]

□□□□□□□□□□□□101□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3□□□□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□11□13□□8000□□□□□□□□[34]

“□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[35]

11□14□□□11□□□70□□□□□□□□□□□□20□□[36]

□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[37]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□13□□□26□□3□□

□□□

[illegible][38]

* * *

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]8[illegible][39][illegible]“[illegible]”33[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[40]

[illegible]8[illegible]15[illegible][41][illegible]8[illegible]20[illegible][42]

8[illegible]27[illegible]30[illegible][43][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][44]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][45][illegible][46][illegible][47]

[illegible]6[illegible][48]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]54[illegible][49]

[illegible][50]

[illegible][51]

[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]”9[illegible]25[illegible][52][illegible]96[illegible][53][illegible][54]

9[illegible]25[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[55][illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]1000[illegible]100[illegible][56]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][57]

9[illegible]9[illegible]30[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][58]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[59]

* * *

[illegible]1937[illegible]11[illegible]200[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible][60]

[illegible]100[illegible]

[illegible][61]

[illegible]10[illegible]10[illegible]10[illegible]6[illegible]6[illegible][62]

[illegible]10[illegible]10[illegible]114[illegible][63]

[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[64]

[illegible]10[illegible]1879[illegible]1904[illegible]1905[illegible]1918[illegible][65]

[illegible]20[illegible]20[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][66]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[67]

11[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][68]

[illegible][69]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][70][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][71]

[illegible]11[illegible][72][illegible][73]

[illegible]12[illegible]18[illegible][74]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][75]

[illegible][76][illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[77][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[78]

[illegible]20[illegible]20[illegible]1931[illegible][79]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][80]

* * *

[illegible]30[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]11[illegible]13[illegible][81]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1932[illegible]50%[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]16[illegible]”[illegible]10[illegible]5[illegible][82]

[illegible]1894[illegible]1895[illegible][83][illegible][84]

[illegible]——[illegible][85]

[illegible][86]

[illegible]20[illegible]30[illegible]20[illegible]30[illegible][87]

20[illegible]30[illegible]11[illegible][88]

* * *

[illegible]65[illegible][89]

[illegible]1937[illegible][90][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][91]

[illegible]1937[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]1922[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][92]

[illegible]11[illegible]3[illegible]1895[illegible][93]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][94][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[95]

[illegible]11[illegible]13[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[96]

[illegible]——1932[illegible]——[illegible][97][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][98]

[illegible][99][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][100]

---

[1] [illegible]1907□1960[illegible]20[illegible]30[illegible]1937[illegible]NDS[illegible]61[illegible]729-737[illegible]*Mugi to heitai*[illegible]1938[illegible]New York NY□Farrar and Rinehart□1939[illegible]130-138[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]Rosenfeld□David M. *Unhappy Soldier□Hino Ashihei and Japanese World War II Literature*. Lanham□Lexington Books□2002□pp.49-51□

[2] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made□Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.402.

[3] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.42-43.

[4] [illegible]1937□11□12[illegible]

[5] [illegible]1937□11□4[illegible]8□21[illegible]

[6] [illegible]1937□11□4[illegible]"Kuling"[illegible]"cooling"[illegible]

[7] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]2[illegible]39[illegible]

[8] [illegible]38-39[illegible]

[9] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.30-31.

[10] [illegible]"[illegible]"[illegible]"[illegible]"[illegible]

[11] [illegible]40[illegible]

[12] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.47.

[13] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2011□□1□□108□□

[14] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□38□□

[15] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.22.

[16] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□38-39□□

[17] Ciano□Galleazo. *Ciano’s Diary 1937-1938*. London□Methuen□1952□p.34.

[18] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2007□□84-85□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2011□□1□□108□□

[19] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2011□□1□□107□□□ 4□

[20] Liu□Bea Exner. *Remembering China 1935-1945□A Memoir*. Moorhead□MN□NewRivers Press□1996□p.41.

[21] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□38□□

[22] □□□□□□1937□11□4□□

[23] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1997□□89-90□□

[24] □□□36□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□32□□326-328□□

[25] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□126-127□□□□□*Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made□Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.400□

[26] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5□□□41□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made□Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.391□

[27] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made□Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.400.

[28] *NDS*□□56□□70□□

[29] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□38□□

[30] □□□□□□□□1937□11□30□□

[31] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□276□□

[32] 117□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□49-50□□

[33] Brook□Timothy. *Collaboration□Japanese Agents and Local Elites in Wartime China*. Cambridge MA□Harvard University Press□2005□p.75.

[34] Brook□Timothy. *Collaboration□Japanese Agents and Local Elites in Wartime China*. Cambridge MA□Harvard University Press□2005□p.67.

[35] Brook□Timothy. *Collaboration□Japanese Agents and Local Elites in Wartime China*. Cambridge MA□Harvard University Press□2005□pp.67-68.

[36] □□□□□□□□□1937□11□15□□*Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made□Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.404□

[37] Brook□Timothy. *Collaboration□Japanese Agents and Local Elites in Wartime China*. Cambridge MA□Harvard University Press□2005□pp.67-68.

[38] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□277-278□□

[39] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.7.

[40] Letter to friends□dated December 14□1937.From RG 11□box 229 Folder 3875□"College Files□University of Nanking□Correspondence□Wilson□Robert 1937" at Yale Divinity School Library.

[41] □□□□□□□1937□11□4□□

[42] □□□□□□□1937□8□21□□

[43] □□□□□□□1937□10□4□□

[44] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.40.□□□□□□□1937□11□30□□

[45] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.4.

[46] Eigner□Julius. "The Rise and Fall of Nanking□" in *National Geographic*□February 1938□p.198.

[47] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.6.

[48] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1997□□92-93□□□

[49] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*Way of a Fighter*□□New York NY□C.P.Putnam’s Sons□1949□□48-49□□

[50] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*Way of a Fighter*□□New York NY□C.P.Putnam’s Sons□1949□□49□□

[51] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1997□□93-94□□

[52] □□□·□□□□□□□□□□□12□14□□

[53] □□□·□□□□□□□□□□□12□14□□

[54] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1997□□95□□

[55] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2011□□1□□□108□□

[56] □□□·□□□□□□□□□□□12□14□□

[57] □□□·□□□□□□□□□□□12□14□□

[58] □□□□□□□1937□10□1□□

[59] Grew□Joseph. *Ten Years in Japan*. Westport□CT□Greenwood Press Publishers□1944□p.231.

[60] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[61] Honda Katsuichi. *The Nanjing Massacre□A Japanese Journalist Confronts Japan’s National Shame*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□1999□pp.311-312.

[62] 147□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□388-389□□

[63] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□125□□

[64] □□□□□□□1937□11□15□□

[65] Hattori Satoshi with Edward J.Drea. “Japanese Operations from July to December 1937□” in Peattie□Mark et al.□eds.□. *The Battle for China□Essay on the Military History of the Sino-Japanese War of 1937-1945*. Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□2011□p.176.

[66] Yamamoto Mashiro. *Nanking□Anatomy of an Atrocity*. Westport CT□Praeger□2000□p.50.

[67] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1987□□1□□□17□□

[68] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1995□□150-151□□

[69] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1990□□174□□

[70] Fox□John P. *Germany and the Far Eastern Crisis 1931-1938□A Study in Diplomacy and Ideology*. Oxford□Clarendon Press□1982□p.388□note 145.

[71] *Die Schlacht bei Shanghai*. Berlin□Oberkommando der Wehrmacht□1939□p.40.

[72] □□□11□13□□14□□□1987□□8□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□11□11□□Li Tsung-jen □Li Zongren□ et al. *The Memoirs of Li Tsung-jen*□□□□□□□□□□.Boulder CO□Westview Press□1979□pp.326-328.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□11□17□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1995□□151□□

[73] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□8□□

[74] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□8-9□□

[75] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□9□□

[76] □□20□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Harmsen□Peter. *Shanghai 1937□Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford□Casemate□2013□pp.187 ff□

[77] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2002□□243□□

[78] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1995□□151□□

[79] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1997□□103□□

[80] □□□□□328□□

[81] □□□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□305-307□□

[82] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□127□□□□□Harmsen□Peter. *Shanghai 1937□Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford□Casemate□2013□p.222□□5□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1918□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Millett□Allan R. “Assault from the Sea□The Development of Amphibious Warfare between the Wars□” in Murray□Williamson and Millett□Allan R. *Military Innovation in the Interwar Period*. Cambridge□Cambridge University Press□1998□pp.67-68□

[83] Evans□David C. and Peattie□Mark R. *Kaigun□Strategy□Tactics and Technology in the Imperial Japanese Navy 1887-1941*. Annapolis□MD□Naval Institute Press□1997□p.441.

[84] Millett□Allan R. “Assault from the Sea□The Development of Amphibious Warfare between the Wars□” in Murray□Williamson and Millett□Allan R. *Military Innovation in the Interwar Period*. Cambridge□Cambridge University Press□1998□pp.52-53.□□□20□□70□□□□□□□□□Burdick□Charles B. *The Japanese Siege of Tsingtau□World War I in Asia*. Hamden CT□

Archon Book□1976□Hoyt□Edwin P. *The Fall of Tsingtao*. London□Arthur Barker□1975□

[85] Millett□Allan R. "Assault from the Sea□The Development of Amphibious Warfare between the Wars□" in Murray□Williamson and Millett□Allan R. *Military Innovation in the Interwar Period*. Cambridge□Cambridge University Press□1998□pp.55-56.

[86] Millett□Allan R. "Assault from the Sea□The Development of Amphibious Warfare between the Wars□" in Murray□Williamson and Millett□Allan R. *Military Innovation in the Interwar Period*. Cambridge□Cambridge University Press□1998□pp.65-66.

[87] Millett□Allan R. "Assault from the Sea□The Development of Amphibious Warfare between the Wars□" in Murray□Williamson and Millett□Allan R. *Military Innovation in the Interwar Period*. Cambridge□Cambridge University Press□1998□p.68.

[88] Millett□Allan R. "Assault from the Sea□The Development of Amphibious Warfare between the Wars□" in Murray□Williamson and Millett□Allan R. *Military Innovation in the Interwar Period*. Cambridge□Cambridge University Press□1998□pp.68-69.[illegible]1941[illegible]1942[illegible]

[89] [illegible]

[90] [illegible]1937□9□2[illegible]

[91] [illegible]1937□9□3[illegible]

[92] *Brussels Conference□Convened in Virtue of Article 7 of the Washington Treaty of 1922.Acts of the Conference□November 3rd to November 24th 1937.* Brussels□A.Lesigne□undated□p.40.

[93] Lee□Bradford A. *Britain and the Sino-Japanese War□1937-1939□A Study in the Dilemmas of British Decline.* Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□1973□p.62.

[94] Craft□Stephen G. *K. V. Wellington Koo and the Emergence of Modern China*. Lexington KY□University Press of Kentucky□2004□p.122.

[95] Quoted in Borg□Dorothy. *The United States and the Far Eastern Crisis of 1933-1938□From the Manchurian Incident through the Initial Stage of the Undeclared Sino-Japanese War.* Cambridge MA□Harvard University Press□1964□p.441.

[96] Quoted in Borg□Dorothy. *The United States and the Far Eastern Crisis of 1933-1938□From the Manchurian Incident through the Initial Stage of the Undeclared Sino-Japanese War.* Cambridge MA□Harvard University Press□1964□p.426□*Brussels Conference*□p.42.

[97] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire□Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□pp.277-278.

[98] Garver□John W. *Chinese-Soviet Relations 1937-1945□The Diplomacy of Chinese Nationalism*. Oxford□Oxford University Press□1988□p.23.

[99] Fox□John P. *Germany and the Far Eastern Crisis 1931-1938□A Study in Diplomacy and Ideology*. Oxford□Clarendon Press□1982□p.266.

[100] Craft□Stephen G. *K. V. Wellington Koo and the Emergence of Modern China*. Lexington KY□University Press of Kentucky□2004□p.125.

□□□ □□□□

1937□11□15□□23□

11□15□□□□□10□□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□10□□□[1]

□□□600□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[2]□□

□□□□□□□□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[3]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□6□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□“□□□”

“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□

[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]10[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible][4]

[illegible]10[illegible]114[illegible][5]

[illegible]18[illegible][6]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]26[illegible][7]

[illegible]16[illegible][8]

[illegible][9][illegible][10]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]100[illegible]”[11]

* * *

[illegible]11[illegible]17[illegible][12]

[illegible][13][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1937[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][14]

[illegible][15][illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”“[illegible]”

[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][16]

[illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]

* * *

1937[illegible]·[illegible]60[illegible]20[illegible]20[illegible]1931[illegible]

10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][17]

[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][18]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[19]

[illegible]8[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][20]

[illegible][21][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][22]

[illegible]11[illegible]19[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][23]

[illegible][24][illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][25]

[illegible][26]

[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]16[illegible][27][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[28][illegible]

* * *

11[illegible]19[illegible]7[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]—[illegible]“[illegible]”[29]

[illegible]10[illegible]6[illegible]18[illegible]114[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[30]

[illegible][31]

[illegible]11[illegible]—[illegible][32]

[illegible]10[illegible]11[illegible]20[illegible]6[illegible]10[illegible]600[illegible]—[illegible][33]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][34][illegible]

[illegible]10[illegible]10[illegible][35]

[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][36]

* * *

11[illegible]19[illegible][37]

[illegible][38]

[illegible]1890[illegible]1911[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][39]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][40]

[illegible][41]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[42]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[43]

* * *

[illegible]11[illegible]19[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][44]

[illegible][45]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][46]

[illegible]11[illegible]19[illegible]9[illegible][47][illegible]15[illegible][48][illegible]“[illegible]”[49]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[50]

[illegible]9[illegible]1000[illegible][51]

[illegible]11[illegible]14[illegible]“[illegible]”[52]

[illegible]9[illegible]100[illegible][53][illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[54]

24□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□
□□□□”□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□[55]

* * *

11□20□□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[56]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□[57]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[58]□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□
□□□□□□“□□□□”[59]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible][60]

[illegible]8[illegible][61]

[illegible]11[illegible]23[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]30[illegible]19[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][62]

[illegible]Robert Jacquinot de Besange[illegible][63]11[illegible]19[illegible]11[illegible]22[illegible]·[illegible][64]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][65]

[illegible][66]

[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Sd.Kfz.221[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]15[illegible]”

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[67]

* * *

[illegible]1937[illegible]1917[illegible]“[illegible]”[68][illegible][69]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1922[illegible]“[illegible]”[70]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[71]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[72][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][73][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]1935[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]
[74]

[illegible]

1937[illegible][75]

[illegible]9[illegible]10[illegible][76]

[illegible]11[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]11[illegible]23[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]16[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][77]

[illegible]13[illegible]101[illegible][78]

[illegible]101[illegible]
[79][illegible][80]

[illegible]9[illegible][81]

[illegible][82][illegible]12[illegible]4000[illegible]900[illegible][83][illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][84]

[illegible]100[illegible]11[illegible]18[illegible]

[illegible][85]

* * *

[illegible]6[illegible]6[illegible]10[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]U[illegible]16[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]10[illegible]11[illegible]21

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□10□□□□□□——□□□□□□18□□□□114□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□11□23□□□□□□[86]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[87]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[88]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[89]

* * *

□10□□

□□□11□20□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□23□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[90]

□□“□□□□□□”□□□20□□20□□[91]

□□□

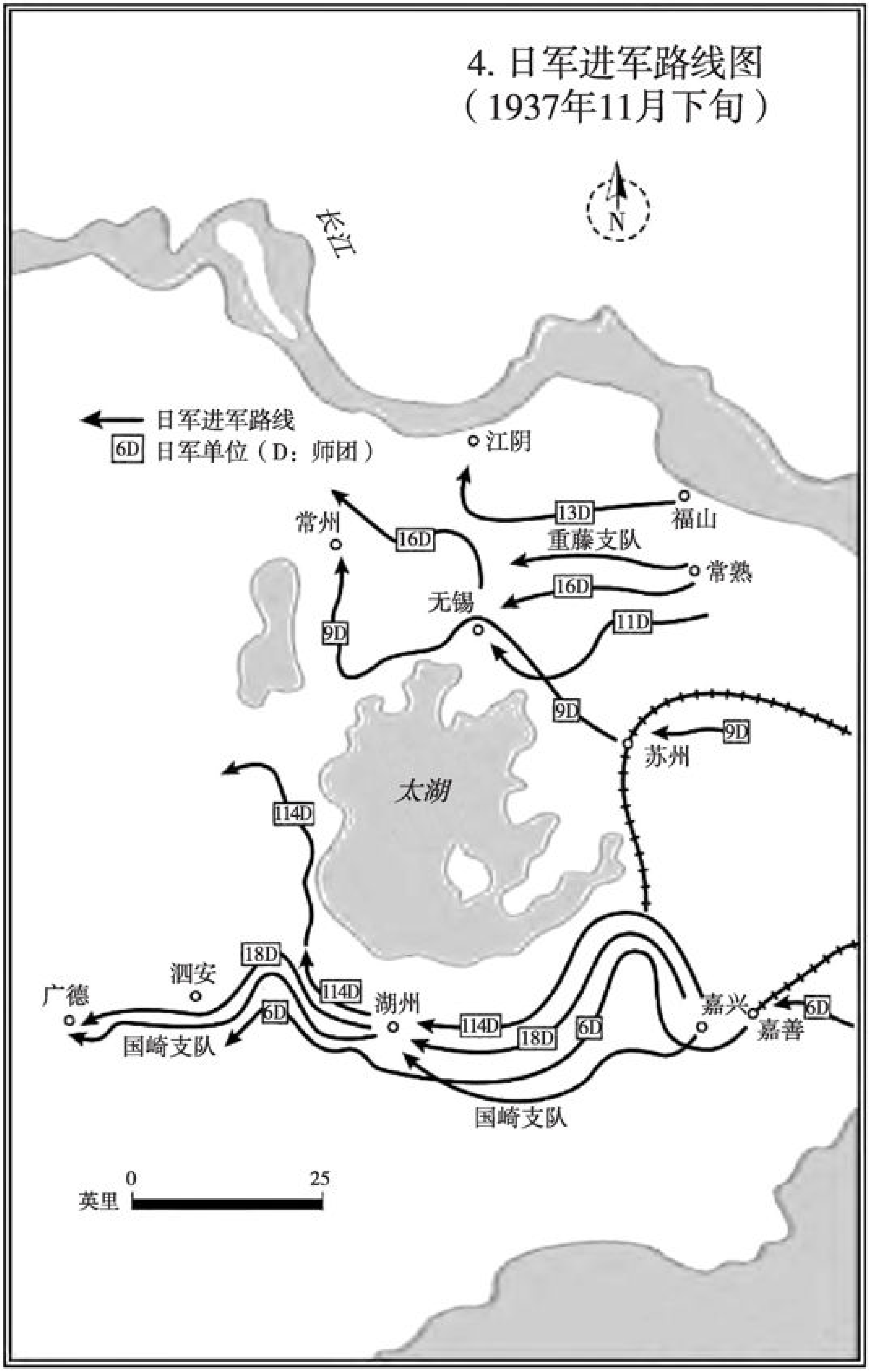
[illegible]

[illegible]13[illegible][92][illegible][93]

[illegible][94][illegible][95]

[illegible]10[illegible][96]

[illegible]11[illegible]——[illegible]10[illegible]——[illegible]


4. 日军进军路线图
（1937年11月下旬）
N
长江
日军进军路线
6D 日军单位（D：师团）
江阴
13D
福山
常州
16D
重藤支队
常熟
16D
无锡
11D
9D
9D
9D
苏州
太湖
114D
18D
泗安
广德
114D
湖州
6D
国崎支队
114D
18D
6D
嘉兴
嘉善
6D
国崎支队
0
25
英里

---

[1] □□□□□□□□□□□□*Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made□Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□□419-420□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□244-246□□□“gekokujo”□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□”□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[2] □□□□□□□□□□600□□□□□□*NDS*□□11□□6□□

[3] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□”□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□76□□□ 64□

[4] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□283□□

[5] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□57□□670-672□□

[6] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□57□□670□□

[7] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□276□□

[8] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□318□□

[9] □□□□□□□·□□·□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□331□□

[10] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□ 276□□

[11] □□□□□□□·□□·□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□328□□

[12] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□47-59□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□278□□

[13] □□

[14] Peattie□Mark R. *Ishiwara Kanji and Japan’s Confrontation with the West*. Princeton NJ□Princeton University Press□1975□p.294.

[15] Peattie□Mark R. *Ishiwara Kanji and Japan’s Confrontation with the West*. Princeton NJ□Princeton University Press□1975□pp.296-297.

[16] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□48-49□□

[17] *Foreign Relations of the United States□Diplomatic Papers□1937□in Five Volumes□Vol.III□The Far East.* Washington DC□U.S.government Printing Office□1954□p.602.□□□□□□*FRUS*□

[18] *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945□From the Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Series D□vol.I□From Neurath toRibbentrop□September 1937-September 1938□*. Washington DC□U.S.government Printing Office□1949□pp.778-781.□□□□□□*DGFP*□

[19] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1995□□156□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[20] *DGFP*□*Series D*□*vol. I*□pp.754-755□Fox□John P. *Germany and the Far Eastern Crisis 1931-1938*□*A Study in Diplomacy and Ideology*. Oxford□Clarendon Press□1982□pp.243-244.

[21] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire*□*Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□456-457□□□□97□

[22] *DGFP*□Series D□vol.I□p.755.

[23] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□132□□

[24] Fox□John P. *Germany and the Far Eastern Crisis 1931-1938*□*A Study in Diplomacy and Ideology*. Oxford□Clarendon Press□1982□pp.260-261□Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire*□*Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□456-457□□□□97□

[25] *DGFP*□Series D□vol.I□pp.780-781.

[26] Garver□John W. *Chinese-Soviet Relations 1937-1945*□*The Diplomacy of Chinese Nationalism*. Oxford□Oxford University Press□1988□p.27.

[27] 1937□9□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□

[28] Ciano□Galleazo. *Ciano’s Diary 1937-1938*. London□Methuen□1952□p.33.

[29] □□10□□31□□□□1937□11□□□□□*NDS*□□11□□199-200□□

[30] □□□□□□□□□□□1937□11□□□□□*NDS*□□11□□201□□

[31] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire*□*Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□278□□*Shina jihen rikugun sakusen*□*I*□*Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made*□*Official Military History*□*vol.86*□*Army Operations during the China Incident*□*part I*□*The Period until January 1938*□. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.418□□□□□□□49□□□□□74□□□□48□

[32] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire*□*Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□456□□□□92□Hatano and Sochi□pp.136-137□

[33] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen*□*I*□*Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made*□*Official Military History*□*vol.86*□*Army Operations during the China Incident*□*part I*□*The Period until January 1938*□. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.418.

[34] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made □Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□pp.418-419.

[35] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made □Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□pp.418-419.

[36] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made □Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.420.

[37] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1979□□3□□9□□

[38] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2002□□226□□

[39] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1997□□103□□

[40] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□2□□

[41] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1995□□151-152□□

[42] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1995□□153-154□□

[43] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□2-3□□

[44] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made □Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.403.

[45] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□314□□□

[46] Sawamura□p.184.

[47] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made □Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.404.

[48] □□□□□□□1937□11□21□□

[49] □□□□□□□1937□11□29□□

[50] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□133□□

[51] □□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□108-110□□

[52] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1981□□174□□

[53] [illegible]1937□11□22[illegible]

[54] [illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]60[illegible]333[illegible]

[55] [illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]60[illegible]333[illegible]

[56] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.26.

[57] *FRUS*□1937□Vol.III□pp.703-704.

[58] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.21.

[59] [illegible]2011[illegible]1[illegible]108[illegible]

[60] [illegible]1937□11□20[illegible]

[61] [illegible]2011[illegible]1[illegible]108[illegible]

[62] [illegible]1937□11□24[illegible]

[63] [illegible]Ristaino□Marcia R. *The Jacquinot Safety Zone□Wartime Refugees in Shanghai*. Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□2008□

[64] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.25-27.

[65] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.28.

[66] [illegible]1937□11□23[illegible]

[67] [illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]212-213[illegible]

[68] Mackinnon□Stephen. "The Defense of the Central Yangtze□" in Mark Peattie et al.□eds.□. *The Battle for China□Essays on the Military History of the Sino-Japanese War of 1937-1945*. Stanford□Stanford University Press□2011□pp.188-189.

[69] [illegible]Mark Peattie et al.□eds.[illegible]p.85□

[70] [illegible]1996[illegible]2[illegible]103[illegible]

[71] [illegible]1996[illegible]2[illegible]104[illegible]

[72] [illegible]1996[illegible]2[illegible]105[illegible]

[73] [illegible]

[74] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1996□□2□□105□□

[75] Harmsen□Peter. *Shanghai 1937□Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford□Casemate□2013□p.248.

[76] Harmsen□Peter. *Shanghai 1937□Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford□Casemate□2013□pp.157-185.

[77] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□397□□

[78] □13□□□□101□□□□□□□20000 □□□□□□□□□□25000□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Ness□Leland. *Rikugun□Guide to Japanese Ground Forces 1937-1945.Vol.I□Tactical Organization of Imperial Japanese Army & Navy Ground Forces*. Solihull□Helion and Co□2014□pp.63-65□

[79] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□55□□

[80] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□56-57□□

[81] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□51□□

[82] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□11□□□10□□□□□

[83] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□56□□

[84] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□254-255□□

[85] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□732□□

[86] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made □Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.421.

[87] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□127□□

[88] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□57□□762□□

[89] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□57□□754□□

[90] □□·□□□Lily Abegg□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Higashinakano Shudo□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□T*he Nanking Massacre□Fact versus Fiction*. Tokyo□Sekai Shuppan□2005□□□32□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2014□□ 2□□90-91□□□□□□□□□1937□11□20□□

[91] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□91□□

[92] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□104-105□□

[93] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□104-106□□

[94] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□105□□

[95] Benton□Gregor. *New Fourth Army□Communist Resistance along the Yangtze and the Huai 1938-1941*. Berkeley CA□University of California Press□1999□p.118□

[96] [illegible]10[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]112[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

1937[illegible]11[illegible]24[illegible]30[illegible]

11[illegible]42[illegible]145[illegible]1911[illegible][1]

[illegible]70[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

11[illegible][2]

[illegible][3]

[illegible]145[illegible]11[illegible]25[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□18□□□[4]

□□[5]

* * *

□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□[6]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□”□□□□□□□“□□□□”□a culture of languor□[7]□□[8]

1937□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Imperial Liaison Conferences□□□[9]

□□□□□□□□□□11□□□1894□1895□□□□□□□□1904□1905□□[10]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][11][illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]24[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]11[illegible][12]

[illegible][13][illegible][14][illegible]——[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][15]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][16][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[17][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[18]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[19][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[20]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][21]

[illegible]·[illegible][22][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[23][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][24]

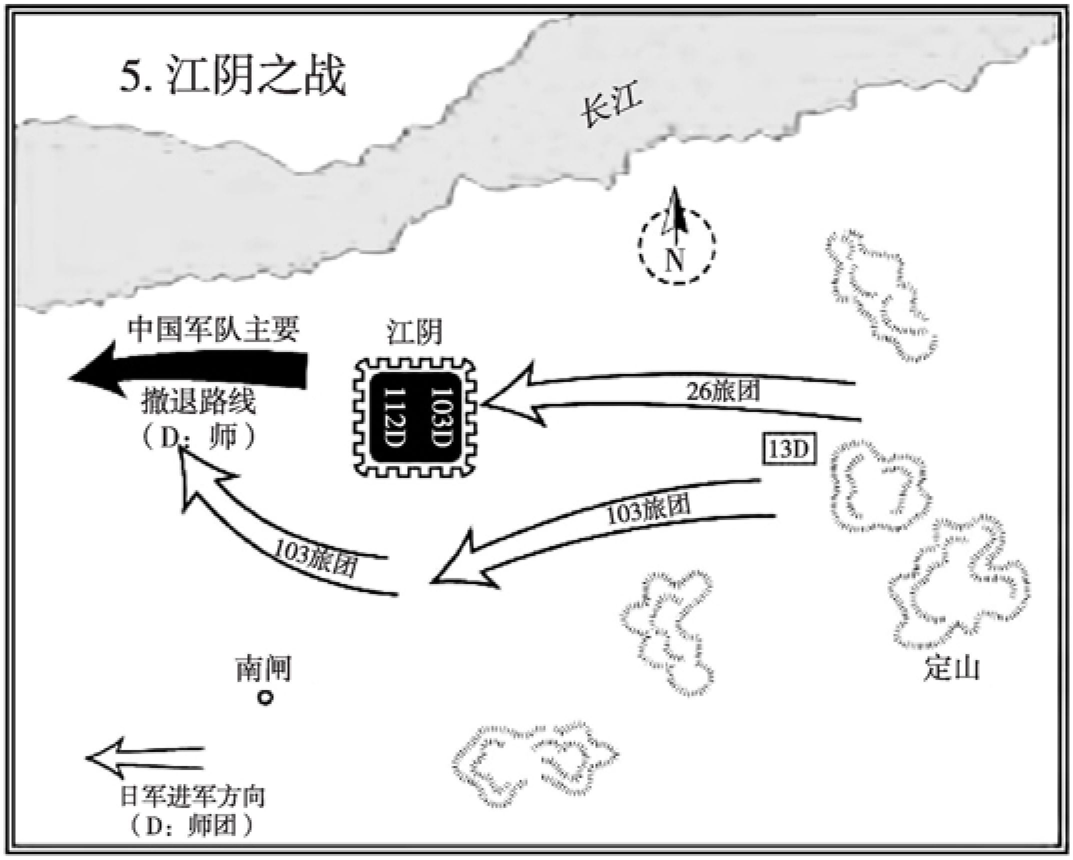
[illegible]

[illegible]

* * *

1937[illegible]112[illegible]11[illegible][25]

[illegible]11[illegible]27[illegible]



[illegible]3[illegible]1[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][26]

[illegible]5[illegible]11[illegible]9[illegible]

[illegible]13[illegible]33[illegible]10[illegible]30[illegible]25[illegible]20[illegible][27]

[illegible]5000[illegible]112[illegible]11[illegible]103[illegible]112[illegible]103[illegible]5000[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]11[illegible]27[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][28]

1937[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[29]

[illegible]——“[illegible]”——[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]Harry E.Yarnell[illegible]1937[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[30]

[illegible]50[illegible][31]

[illegible]48[illegible][32][illegible]41[illegible][33]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

□□□□□·F.□□□□□□1937□1938□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□
□□□”[34]

□□[35]□□[36]□□□

□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

“□□□”□□□1937□10□□□□□□□□□[37]□□“□□□□”□□[38]

□□·□·□□□20□□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[39]□□

* * *

□11□□□3

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]Lily Abegg[illegible][40][illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[41]

[illegible][42][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[43]

[illegible][44]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1937[illegible][45]

[illegible]11[illegible]14[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][46]

[illegible]600[illegible]220[illegible]11[illegible][47]

“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[48][illegible][49][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][50]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][51]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

* * *

[illegible]·[illegible]11[illegible]27[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[52]

[illegible]ZiS-5[illegible]ZiS-6[illegible]10[illegible]

[illegible]2000[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][53]

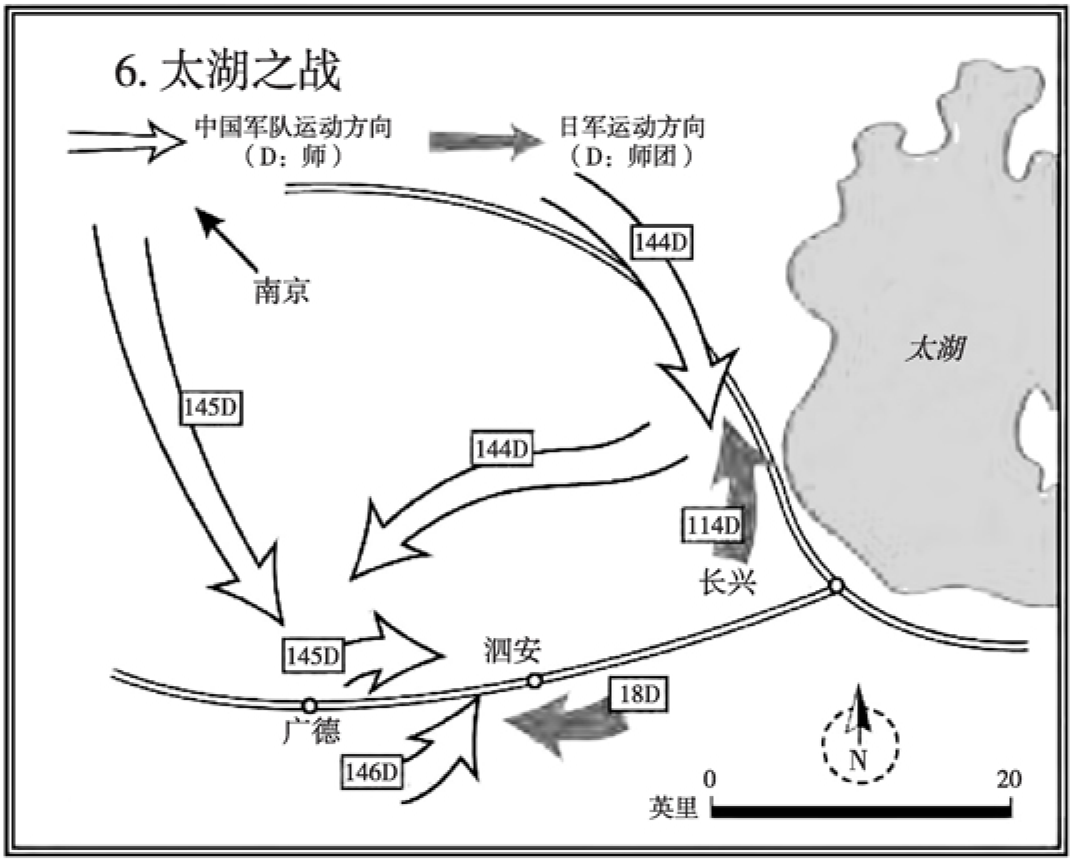
[illegible]·[illegible]5000[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[54]

[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][55][illegible]11[illegible]25[illegible][56]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]144[illegible][57][illegible]



[illegible]11[illegible]18[illegible]114[illegible]

[illegible]144[illegible]

[illegible]1000[illegible]914[illegible][58]

[illegible]144[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][59]

[illegible]

[illegible][60]

[illegible]144[illegible]144[illegible][61]

* * *

11[illegible]·[illegible]200[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[62]

[illegible]11[illegible]2000[illegible][63]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][64][illegible]“[illegible]”[65]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][66][illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]2000[illegible]3000[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][67]

[illegible]96[illegible][68]

[illegible]Harold Balme[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[69][illegible]Freda Utley[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][70]

[illegible]1937[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[71]

[illegible]·O.[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][72]

[illegible]·[illegible]Alexis Barrel[illegible]“[illegible]”[73]

* * *

1937[illegible][74]

[illegible]·[illegible]Wolf Schenke[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[75]

[illegible][76]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]——[illegible][77]

[illegible]·[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]33[illegible]900[illegible]1936[illegible]1937[illegible]100[illegible][78]

[illegible]50[illegible]5000[illegible][79][illegible]11[illegible]

11[illegible]29[illegible]13[illegible]103[illegible]26[illegible][80]

[illegible]13[illegible]

[illegible][81]

[illegible]103[illegible]11[illegible]29[illegible]30[illegible]103[illegible]——[illegible][82]

[illegible]11[illegible]30[illegible][83]

[illegible]103[illegible][84]

* * *

[illegible]

[illegible][85][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][86]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[87]

[illegible]9[illegible][88] [illegible]6[illegible][89]

[illegible]16[illegible]11[illegible]——[illegible][90]

[illegible]19[illegible][91]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[92]

* * *

[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]27[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][93]

[illegible]11[illegible]28[illegible][94]

[illegible]·[illegible][95]

[illegible]12[illegible]1[illegible][96]

* * *

[illegible]21[illegible]

[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][97]

11[illegible]23[illegible]13[illegible]146[illegible]

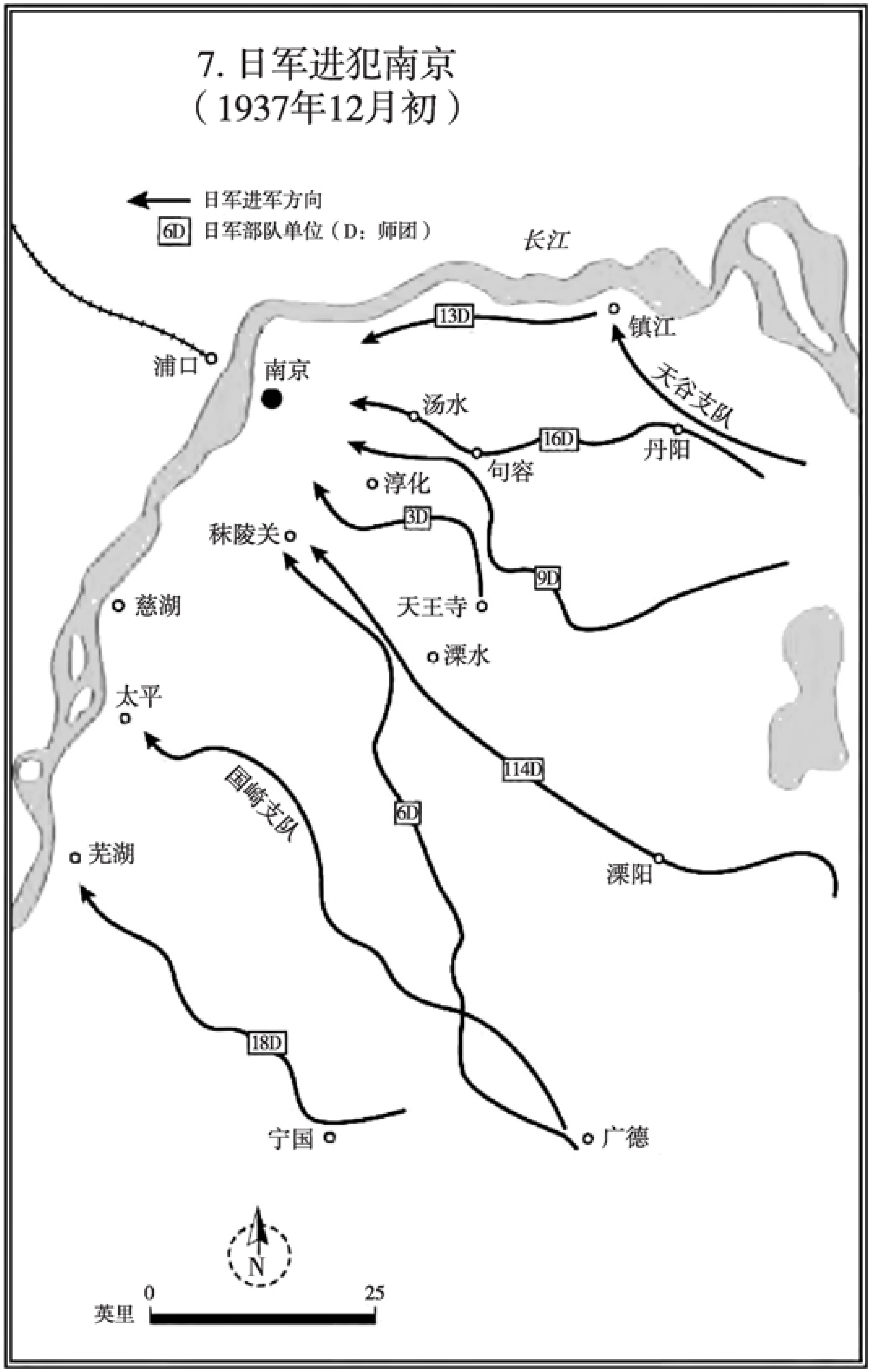
[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]13[illegible]

[illegible]146[illegible]14[illegible]146[illegible][98]

[illegible]

[illegible]145[illegible]11[illegible]30[illegible][99]

[illegible][100]



7. 日军进犯南京
（1937年12月初）
日军进军方向
6D 日军部队单位（D：师团）
长江
13D
镇江
浦口
南京
天谷支队
汤水
16D
丹阳
句容
淳化
3D
秣陵关
9D
慈湖
天王寺
溧水
太平
114D
国崎支队
6D
芜湖
溧阳
18D
宁国
广德
N
0
25
英里

[1] □□□□1937□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2014□□3□□108□□

[2] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□105□□

[3] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□107□□

[4] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□92□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□113□□

[5] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3□2012□

[6] Kazami Akira. *Konoe Naikaku*□*The Konoe Cabinets*□. Tokyo□Nippon ShuppanKyodo□1951□p.50□□□□Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire*□*Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□455□□□□ 76□

[7] Boyle□John Hunter. *China and Japan at War*□*The Politics of Collaboration*. Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□1972□p.144.

[8] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire*□*Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□271□□

[9] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire*□*Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□271□□Evans and Peattie□pp.458-460□

[10] Peattie□Mark R. *Ishiwara Kanji and Japan’s Confrontation with the West*. Princeton NJ□Princeton University Press□1975□pp.40-41□95.

[11] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire*□*Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□271-272□□

[12] Boyle□John Hunter. *China and Japan at War*□*The Politics of Collaboration*. Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□1972□pp.74-75□*Shina jihen rikugun sakusen*□*I*□*Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made*□*Official Military History*□*vol.86*□*Army Operations during the China Incident*□*part I*□*The Period until January 1938*□. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.419.

[13] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire*□*Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□456□□□□ 96□

[14] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen*□*I*□*Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made*□*Official Military History*□*vol.86*□*Army Operations during the China Incident*□*part I*□*The Period until January 1938*□. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.419.

[15] *Brussels Conference*□pp.79-80.

[16] *Brussels Conference*□p.59.

[17] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1985□□2□□692□□

[18] Davis papers□memorandum of Hull-Davis telephone conversation□quoted in Borg□pp.637-638.

[19] □□□□□□□1937□11□25□□

[20] □□□□□□□1937□11□25□□

[21] Quoted in Borg□Dorothy. *The United States and the Far Eastern Crisis of 1933-1938□From the Manchurian Incident through the Initial Stage of the Undeclared Sino-Japanese War.* Cambridge MA□Harvard University Press□1964□p.638.

[22] □□□□□□□1937□11□24□□

[23] Mund□Gerald. *Ostasien im Spiegel der deutschen Diplomatie.Die privatdienstliche Korrespondenz des Diplomaten Herbert v.Dirksen von 1933 bis 1938.* Stuttgart□Franz Steiner Verlag□2006□p.125.

[24] Quoted in Borg□Dorothy. *The United States and the Far Eastern Crisis of 1933-1938□From the Manchurian Incident through the Initial Stage of the Undeclared Sino-Japanese War.* Cambridge MA□Harvard University Press□1964□p.440.

[25] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□112□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□95-96□□

[26] Kessler□Lawrence D. *The Jiangyin Mission Station□An American Missionary Community in China 1895-1951*. Chapel Hill□NC□The University of North Carolina Press□1996□pp.6-7□116-117.

[27] Kessler□Lawrence D. *The Jiangyin Mission Station□An American Missionary Community in China 1895-1951*. Chapel Hill□NC□The University of North Carolina Press□1996□p.8□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□355□□

[28] □□□□□□1937□11□28□□

[29] □□□□□□□1937□10□28□□

[30] Yarnell to Lieutenant Commander Leland Lovette□Navy Department□November 2□1937.Harry Yarnell papers□University of Southern California.

[31] Liu□F.F. *A Military History of Modern China 1924-1949*. Westport CT□Greenwood Press□1956□pp.136-137.

[32] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□138□□

[33] Askew□David. “Defending Nanking□An Examination of the Capital Garrison Forces□” in *Sino-Japanese Studies*□vol.15□2003□p.163.

[34] Carlson□E.F. *Twin Stars of China*. Beijing□Foreign Languages Press□2003□pp.10-11.

[35] Liu□F.F. *A Military History of Modern China 1924-1949*. Westport CT□Greenwood Press□1956□p.137.

[36] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□112□□

[37] □□□□□□□□□□□1937□10□9□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*The Collected Wartime Messages of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek*. New York NY□The John Day Company□1946□□vol.1□p.45□□□7□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□□ibid.p.22□

[38] Liu□F.F. *A Military History of Modern China 1924-1949*. Westport CT□Greenwood Press□1956□pp.143-144□

[39] Liu□F.F. *A Military History of Modern China 1924-1949*. Westport CT□Greenwood Press□1956□p.143□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□”□□□1944□□□□□□□□□□□□□□16275□□□□□□□□□□15000□□Ibid.p.144.

[40] □□·□□□□Lily Abegg□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Higashinakano Shudo□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□T*he Nanking Massacre*□*Fact versus Fiction*. Tokyo□Sekai Shuppan□2005□□□31□□

[41] □□·□□□□Lily Abegg□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Higashinakano Shudo□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□T*he Nanking Massacre*□*Fact versus Fiction*. Tokyo□Sekai Shuppan□2005□□□30□□

[42] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*American Goddess at the Rape ofNanking*□*The Courage of Minnie Vautrin*□□Carbondale and Edwardsville□IL□Southern Illinois University Press□2000□□67□□

[43] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2011□□1□□□108□□

[44] □□□□□□□1937□11□23□□

[45] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing*□*Diaries and Correspondence*□*1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.51.

[46] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2011□□1□□□109□□

[47] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2011□□1□□□109□□

[48] □□·□□□□Lily Abegg□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Higashinakano Shudo□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□T*he Nanking Massacre*□*Fact versus Fiction*. Tokyo□Sekai Shuppan□2005□□□31□□

[49] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.48.

[50] [illegible]·F.[illegible]1937-1941[illegible]2004[illegible]20[illegible]

[51] Liu□Bea Exner. *Remembering China 1935-1945□A Memoir*. Moorhead□MN□NewRivers Press□1996□pp.42-43.

[52] [illegible]1937[illegible]11[illegible]29[illegible]

[53] Haslam□Jonathan. *The Soviet Union and the Threat from the East□1933-41*. Pittsburgh PA□University of Pittsburgh Press□1992□p.93.

[54] Rytow□Rytov[illegible]a.g. "Im kämpfenden China"□"In Fighting China"[illegible]in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940□In the Skies above China□1937-1940*□. Berlin□Militärverlag der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik□1986□pp.107-108.

[55] [illegible]1937-1941[illegible]20[illegible]10[illegible]7[illegible]80[illegible]"[illegible]"[illegible]

[56] [illegible]1937[illegible]11[illegible]26[illegible]

[57] [illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]109[illegible]

[58] [illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]108-109[illegible]

[59] [illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]109[illegible]

[60] [illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]108[illegible]

[61] [illegible]3[illegible]2012[illegible]31[illegible]

[62] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.49.

[63] [illegible]·[illegible]Lily Abegg[illegible]Higashinakano Shudo[illegible]T*he Nanking Massacre□Fact versus Fiction*. Tokyo□Sekai Shuppan□2005[illegible]32[illegible]

[64] [illegible]1937[illegible]11[illegible]27[illegible]

[65] [illegible]·[illegible]Lily Abegg[illegible]Higashinakano Shudo[illegible]T*he Nanking Massacre□Fact versus Fiction*. Tokyo□Sekai Shuppan□2005[illegible]32[illegible]

[66] [illegible]1997[illegible]90[illegible]

[67] [illegible]1937[illegible]11[illegible]27[illegible]

[68] Watt，John R. *Saving Lives in Wartime China：How Medical Reformers Built Modern Healthcare Systems Amid War and Epidemics，1928-1945*. Leiden：brill，2013，p.119.

[69] Watt，John R. *Saving Lives in Wartime China：How Medical Reformers Built Modern Healthcare Systems Amid War and Epidemics，1928-1945*. Leiden：brill，2013□□□□□p.119□

[70] Utley，Freda. *China at War*. London：Faber and Faber，1939，p.97.

[71] Marquart，E.J.Letter to Ambassador Nelson Johnson，November 1，1937.Harry Yarnell papers，University of Southern California.

[72] Wilson，Robert O.Letter to Family，December 14，1937.Robert Wilson Correspondence Rg 11，box 229 Folder 3875，“College Files，University of Nanking，Correspondence，Wilson，Robert 1937” at Yale Divinity School Library.

[73] Wilson，Robert O.Letter to Family，December 14，1937.

[74] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□1937-1941□□□19□□

[75] Schenke，Wolf. *Reise an der Gelben Front：Beobachtungeneines deutschen Kriegsberichterstatters in China.（A Journey Along the Yellow Front：Observations of AGerman War Correspondent*）. Berlin：Gerhard Stalling Verlagsbuchhandlung，1941，p.36.

[76] Schenke，Wolf. *Reise an der Gelben Front：Beobachtungeneines deutschen Kriegsberichterstatters in China.（A Journey Along the Yellow Front：Observations of AGerman War Correspondent*）. Berlin：Gerhard Stalling Verlagsbuchhandlung，1941，p.32.

[77] Hinrup，Hans J. “Sindberg，The Good Dane in Nanjing 1937.” Paper delivered at NACS 8th Biennial Conference in Stockholm，June 11-13，2007.

[78] Kessler，Lawrence D. *The Jiangyin Mission Station：An American Missionary Community in China 1895-1951*. Chapel Hill，NC：The University of North Carolina Press，1996，pp.8，116-117.

[79] Kessler，Lawrence D. *The Jiangyin Mission Station：An American Missionary Community in China 1895-1951*. Chapel Hill，NC：The University of North Carolina Press，1996，pp.6-7.

[80] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□288□□*Shina jihen rikugun sakusen*（*I*）*Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made*（*Official Military History*，*vol.86*，*Army Operations during the China Incident*，*part I*，*The Period until January 1938*）. Tokyo：Asagumo shimbunsha，1975，p.421□□□□□□□□□356-357□□

[81] □□□□□□103□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□84-85□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□92□□

[82] □□□□□□103□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□84-85□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□84-85□□

[83] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□92□□

[84] □□□□□□103□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□84-85□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□85□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□92□□

[85] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□135□□

[86] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□281□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□326-328□□

[87] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□253-254□□

[88] □□□□□□□□□□□□□335□□

[89] □□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□62□□69□□

[90] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□313□□

[91] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□402-411□□

[92] □□□□□□□□□□□□□422-423□□

[93] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire□Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□456□□□□96□*Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made□Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.422□

[94] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made□Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.422.

[95] Fox□John P. *Germany and the Far Eastern Crisis 1931-1938□A Study in Diplomacy and Ideology*. Oxford□Clarendon Press□1982□pp.265-269.

[96] Fox□John P. *Germany and the Far Eastern Crisis 1931-1938□A Study in Diplomacy and Ideology*. Oxford□Clarendon Press□1982□p.271.

[97] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□387-388□□

[98] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3□2012□□31□□

[99] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3□2012□□32□□

[100] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□92□□

[illegible]

1937[illegible]12[illegible]1[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible]112[illegible]12[illegible]1[illegible] [1]

[illegible]112[illegible]14[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][2]

[illegible]26[illegible]33[illegible][3]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][4]

12[illegible]1[illegible]103[illegible]112[illegible]103[illegible][5]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][6]

[illegible] 13 [illegible][7]

[illegible] 26 [illegible] 33 [illegible][8]

* * *

[illegible] 12 [illegible] 1 [illegible][9] [illegible]“[illegible]”[10] [illegible][11]

[illegible] 7 [illegible] 10 [illegible] 12 [illegible] 3 [illegible] 10 [illegible][12]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[13] [illegible]“[illegible]”[14]

50 [illegible]

[illegible][15]

* * *

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]30[illegible]12[illegible]1[illegible]SB[illegible]-16[illegible][16]

[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]-16[illegible]

23[illegible][17]

[illegible]20[illegible][18]

[illegible][19]

* * *

12[illegible]2[illegible]9[illegible]·[illegible][20][illegible]“[illegible]-[illegible]”[21]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][22][illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[23]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][24]

[illegible]5[illegible][25][illegible][26][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][27]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][28]

12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][29][illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[30]

* * *

12[illegible]2[illegible]—[illegible]—[illegible]J.W.[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[31][illegible]

[illegible]SB[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible][32]

[illegible]·[illegible]20[illegible]25[illegible]

[illegible]1.2[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]SB[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[33]

* * *

12[illegible]2[illegible]20[illegible][34][illegible]——“[illegible]”[illegible][35]

[illegible]25[illegible]20[illegible]

[illegible][36][illegible][37]

[illegible]12[illegible]2[illegible]16[illegible]9[illegible]3[illegible][38][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[39]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]12[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]”[40]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[41]

* * *

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]Henri Johan Diederick de Fremery[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[42]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][43][illegible][44]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[45]

[illegible][46]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[47]

[illegible]1932[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][48]

1937[illegible][49]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][50]

[illegible]1[illegible]50000[illegible][51]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible][52][illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible][53]

[illegible][54][illegible][55][illegible][56]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]*The Shanghai Times*[illegible]“[illegible]”[57][illegible][58][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][59]

[illegible][60][illegible][61][illegible][62][illegible]·[illegible]Francis Chen[illegible]“[illegible]”[63]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[illegible][64]

[illegible]12[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][65][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[66]

[illegible]12[illegible][67][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][68]

[illegible]12[illegible]5[illegible][69][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][70]

* * *

12[illegible]5[illegible]6000[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2000[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]H.D.[illegible][71]

[illegible][72][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][73]

[illegible]12[illegible]6[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][74][illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”“[illegible]”[illegible][75]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[76][illegible]——[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]38[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][77]

[illegible]170[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][78]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[79]

[illegible]114[illegible][80]

* * *

[illegible]1937[illegible]1941[illegible][81]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□10□□□[82]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□[83]

20□□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1933□□□□□□□□□Greater Asia Association□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□1933□1945□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□1935□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[84]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□1932□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□1933□□□“□□□□□□□□‘□□□’□□”[85]

□□□□1937□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[86]□□“□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[87]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[88]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]2[illegible][89][illegible][90]

[illegible]12[illegible]2[illegible][91][illegible]SB[illegible]20[illegible]30[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][92]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]12[illegible][93][illegible]

[illegible][94]

[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible]1[illegible]9[illegible]2[illegible]11[illegible]3[illegible]15[illegible][95]

[illegible]8[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]500[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible][96][illegible][97][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][98]

[illegible][99][illegible][100][illegible][101]

[illegible][102][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[103][illegible][104]

[illegible]10[illegible]3000[illegible]300[illegible]400[illegible][105][illegible]10[illegible]1200[illegible]50[illegible][106]

[illegible]200[illegible]11[illegible][107][illegible]X[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[108]

[illegible]·G.[illegible]John G.Magee[illegible][109][illegible][110]

* * *

12[illegible]6[illegible]10[illegible]2[illegible]120[illegible]

□□“□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□[111]

12□2□□□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□114□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□40□□□□□12□4□□□□□□□□114□□□□□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□U□□□□□□□10□□□[112]

□18□□□□6□□□□114□□□□□□□□12□2□□□18□□□□□□□□□□□12□4□□□□□□18□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[113]

□□□□□□□10□□□[114]

□□□——□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□3□□□24□□□□□□□□□100□□□□□□□□□□□□□□30□□□□[115]

---

[1] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□98-99□□

[2] □□□□□103□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□84-85□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□85□□

[3] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□288□□

[4] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□288□□

[5] □□□□□103□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□84-85□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□85□□

[6] □□□□□112□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□96-97□□

[7] □□□□□112□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□96-97□□□□□□□□□□□□

[8] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□288-289□□□□□□□□□□□□

[9] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□142□□*Shina jihen rikugun sakusen*□*I*□*Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made*□*Official Military History*□*vol.86*□*Army Operations during the China Incident*□*part I*□*The Period until January 1938*□. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.422□

[10] □□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□9□□8□□

[11] Bergamini□David. *Japan's Imperial Conspiracy*. London□Heinemann□1971□p.20□□□Bergamini□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□1□□

[12] □□□□□□□25□□□□□□□*NDS*□□9□□22□□

[13] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□51□□

[14] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□145□□

[15] Bergamini□David. *Japan's Imperial Conspiracy*. London□Heinemann□1971□pp.22-23.

[16] Matschin□Machin□□M.G. "Chinesische Marschrouten"□"Chinese March Routes"□□in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*□pp.165-166.

[17] Polynin□F.P. "Erfüllung einer internationalistischen Pflicht"□"Carrying Out an International Duty"□□in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*□p.68.

[18] *Vojna v Kitae*□*Boevyje dejstvia aviatsii*□*pervyj god vojny*□□*War in China*□*Aerial Combat*□*First Year of the War*□□.Moscow□Intelligence Directorate of the Workers' and Peasants' Red Army□1938□pp.16□60-61.

[19] □□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□181□□

[20] *FRUS*□1937□Vol.III□p.746□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.47-48.

[21] *FRUS*□1937□Vol.III□pp.746-747.

[22] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.47.

[23] *DGFP*□Series D□Vol.I□p.787.

[24] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1937-38□□□□□□□□□□□□8□□2□□1949□2□□□161□□Boyle□John Hunter. *China and Japan at War*□*The Politics of Collaboration*. Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□1972□70□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Boyle□□157-158□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[25] *DGFP*□Series D□Vol.I□pp.788-789.

[26] Mund□Gerald. *Ostasien im Spiegel der deutschen Diplomatie.Die privatdienstliche Korrespondenz des Diplomaten Herbert v.Dirksen von 1933 bis 1938.* Stuttgart□Franz Steiner Verlag□2006□p.126.

[27] *DGFP*□Series D□Vol.I□pp.788-789□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”Ibid□p.788□

[28] *DGFP*□Series D□Vol.I□p.789.

[29] *DGFP*□Series D□Vol.I□p.787.

[30] Boyle□John Hunter. *China and Japan at War*□*The Politics of Collaboration*. Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□1972□p.71.

[31] □□□□□□□1937□12□3□□

[32] □□12□2□□□□□□□□□Matschin□□□□167-169□□*Vojnav Kitae*□pp.59-60□

[33] Matschin□Machin□□M.G. “Chinesische Marschrouten”□“Chinese March Routes”□□in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*□p.169.

[34] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[35] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□408-409□□

[36] □□□□□□□knee mortars□□

[37] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□409-410□□

[38] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen*□*I*□*Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made*□*Official Military History*□*vol.86*□*Army Operations during the China Incident*□*part I*□*The Period until January 1938*□. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.423.

[39] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□143□□

[40] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□145□□

[41] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□411□□

[42] Teitler□Geir et al.□eds.□. *A Dutch Spy in China□Reports on the First Phase of the Sino-Japanese War □1937-1939□*. Leiden□Brill□1999□pp.129-130.

[43] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□

[44] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1997□□86□□

[45] Teitler□Geir et al.□eds.□. *A Dutch Spy in China□Reports on the First Phase of the Sino-Japanese War □1937-1939□*. Leiden□Brill□1999□p.130.

[46] Teitler□Geir et al.□eds.□. *A Dutch Spy in China□Reports on the First Phase of the Sino-Japanese War □1937-1939□*. Leiden□Brill□1999□p.130.

[47] Teitler□Geir et al.□eds.□. *A Dutch Spy in China□Reports on the First Phase of the Sino-Japanese War □1937-1939□*. Leiden□Brill□1999□p.130.

[48] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2005□□□614-615□□

[49] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1997□□84-85□□

[50] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1997□□86□□

[51] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1997□□86□□

[52] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.62.

[53] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.62-63□66.

[54] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.60.

[55] □□□□□□□□1937□12□6□□

[56] □□□□□□□□1937□12□7□□

[57] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1997□□85□□

[58] □□□□□□□□1937□12□5□□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.65-66□

[59] □□□□□□□□1937□12□5□□□□□□□□□1937□12□6□□

[60] □□□□□□□□1937□12□7□□

[61] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.65.

[62] □□□□□□□1937□12□3□□

[63] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.60.

[64] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.60-61.

[65] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.61□64□□□□□□□□1937□12□3□□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.47□

[66] □□□□□□□1937□11□30□□12□3□□

[67] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.62-63.

[68] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.50□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.59.

[69] □□□□□□□1937□12□5□□

[70] □□□□□□□1937□12□7□□

[71] Oliver□Frank. *Special Undeclared War*. London□Jonathan Cape□1939□p.151□□□□□□□□1937□12□6-7□□

[72] □□□□□□□1937□12□7□□

[73] □□□□□□□□Lord Chatfield□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□Sir Maurice Hankey□□□□□□Lee□Bradford A. *Britain and the Sino-Japanese War□1937-1939□A Study in the Dilemmas of British Decline.* Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□1973□p.89.

[74] Lee□Bradford A. *Britain and the Sino-Japanese War□1937-1939□A Study in the Dilemmas of British Decline.* Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□1973□p.86.

[75] *DGFP*□Series D□Vol.I□p.790.

[76] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.51.

[77] Honda Katsuichi. *The Nanjing Massacre□A Japanese Journalist Confronts Japan's National Shame*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□1999□pp.63-65.

[78] [illegible]*NDS*□□10□□102□□

[79] Timberley□Harold J. *Japanese Terrorin China*. Freeport NY□Books for Libraries Press□1969□p.91□"[illegible]"[illegible]"[illegible]"□Neitzel□Sönke and Welzer□Harald. *Soldaten. Protokolle von Kämpfen□Töten und Sterben*. □Soldiers.Protocols of Fighting□Killing and Dying□. Frankfurta.M.□Fischer Verlag□2011□p.105[illegible]Knell□Hermann. *To Destroy a City□Strategic Bombing and Its Human Consequences in World War II*. Boston MA□Da Capo Press□2003□pp.39□46□253□

[80] [illegible]*NDS*□□57□□670□□

[81] [illegible]Rossino□Alexander B. *Hitler Strikes Poland□Blitzkrieg□Ideology□and Atrocity*. Lawrence KS□University Press of Kansas□2003□

[82] [illegible]*NDS*□□33□□332-333□□

[83] Weber□Torsten. "The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□" in Saler□Sven et al.□eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□pp.140-141.

[84] Weber□Torsten. "The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□" in Saler□Sven et al.□eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□pp.137-140.

[85] [illegible]*Kingu*[illegible]Weber□Torsten. "The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□" in Saler□Sven et al.□eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□p.146□

[86] [illegible]*Kingu*[illegible]Weber□Torsten. "The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□" in Saler□Sven et al.□eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□□145□□

[87] [illegible]*NDS*□□32□□312□□

[88] Dorn□Frank. *The Sino-Japanese War 1937-41□From Marco Polo Bridge to Pearl Harbor*. New York NY□Macmillan□1974□p.93.

[89] [illegible]*NBZ*□□218□□

[90] Polynin□F.P. “Erfüllung einer internationalistischen Pflicht”□“Carrying Out an International Duty”□□in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*□p.68.

[91] □□□□□□□1937□12□3□□

[92] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*Way of a Fighter*□□New York NY□C.P.Putnam’s Sons□1949□□63□□

[93] Wilson□Robert.Diary□December 3□1937.Yale Divinity School Library.

[94] Rytow□Rytov□□a.g. “Im kämpfenden China”□“In Fighting China”□□in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*□*In the Skies above China*□*1937-1940*□. Berlin□Militärverlag der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik□1986□p.125.

[95] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□225□□

[96] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing*□*Diaries and Correspondence*□*1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.60.

[97] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing*□*Diaries and Correspondence*□*1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.64□□□□□□□□1937□12□7□□

[98] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.49.

[99] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.47.

[100] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.48-50.

[101] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing*□*Diaries and Correspondence*□*1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.65-66.

[102] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.46□50.

[103] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.51.

[104] □□□□□□□1937□12□5□□

[105] Watt□John R. *Saving Lives in Wartime China*□*How Medical Reformers Built Modern Healthcare Systems Amid War and Epidemics*□*1928-1945*. Leiden□brill□2013□pp.122-123.

[106] Wilson□letter dated October 28□1937.Yale Divinity School Library.

[107] Watt□John R. *Saving Lives in Wartime China□How Medical Reformers Built Modern Healthcare Systems Amid War and Epidemics□1928-1945*. Leiden□brill□2013□pp.122-123□□□□□□□1937□11□27□□Wilson□letter dated November 28□1937.

[108] Wilson□letter dated November 28□1937.

[109] □□□□□□□1937□11□27□□

[110] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□32□□

[111] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□250□□

[112] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made □Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□pp.424-425.

[113] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made □Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.424.

[114] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□251□□

[115] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□255-256□□

[illegible] [illegible]

1937[illegible]12[illegible]7[illegible]9[illegible]

12[illegible]7[illegible]6[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][1]

[illegible]300[illegible]300[illegible][2][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][3][illegible]

[illegible][4][illegible][5]

[illegible]12[illegible]4[illegible][6]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][7]

[illegible][8][illegible][9]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[10]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][11]

* * *

[illegible]16[illegible]24[illegible][12]

[illegible]16[illegible]7[illegible]3000[illegible]

□□□[13]

□□800□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[14]

□□□16□□12□□□[15]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□16□□□□□□□□□□□□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□9□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□10□□□□□□□□□□□□114□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□20□□□□□□12□□□□□□□□□□□□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□18□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[16]

* * *

12□7□□[17]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[18]

□□

[illegible][19]

[illegible]

[illegible][20]

[illegible]F. Tillman Durdin[illegible]154[illegible]156[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[21]

* * *

12[illegible]7[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]11[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible][23]

[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][24]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]1866[illegible][25]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]12[illegible][26][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[27]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][28]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][29]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]7[illegible]·T.[illegible]Nelson T.Johnson[illegible][30]

[illegible][31]

[illegible][32][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[33]

[illegible]78[illegible]“[illegible]12[illegible]24[illegible]”[34]

[illegible][35][illegible]20[illegible]30[illegible][36]

[illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible]9[illegible]19[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[37]

[illegible][38]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[39][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][40]

[illegible]12[illegible]16[illegible]9[illegible]35[illegible]“[illegible]35[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[41]

* * *

[illegible]15[illegible]51[illegible][42]

[illegible]51[illegible][43][illegible]51[illegible][44][illegible][45]

[illegible]12[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][46]

[illegible]51[illegible][47][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][48]

[illegible]51[illegible]9[illegible]500[illegible]12[illegible]4[illegible][49][illegible]3[illegible]40[illegible][50]

12[illegible]6[illegible]30[illegible][51][illegible]9[illegible][52]

[illegible]9[illegible][53]

[illegible]——[illegible][54]

[illegible]9[illegible]51[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[55][illegible]301[illegible]
[illegible]1500[illegible][56]

[illegible]12[illegible]7[illegible]12[illegible]8[illegible]9[illegible][57]

[illegible]51[illegible][58]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]8[illegible][59]12[illegible]9[illegible][60]

[illegible][61][illegible]

[illegible][62][illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”12[illegible]9[illegible]·[illegible][63]

[illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible][64][illegible]12[illegible]8[illegible][65]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·H.[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[66]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][67]

* * *

12[illegible]7[illegible]16[illegible][68]

[illegible]1[illegible]1[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][69]

[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”[70]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[71]

[illegible]5[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]8[illegible][72]

[illegible]

[illegible][73]

[illegible][74]

* * *

12[illegible]-16[illegible]D.A.[illegible]D.A.Kydymov[illegible]

[illegible]

27[illegible][75]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]-16[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]-16[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]6[illegible]114[illegible]114[illegible]12[illegible]8[illegible]15[illegible]6[illegible]

[illegible][76]

[illegible]13[illegible]23[illegible]13[illegible]13[illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible][77]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][78]

[illegible]13[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[79]

[illegible]100[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][80]

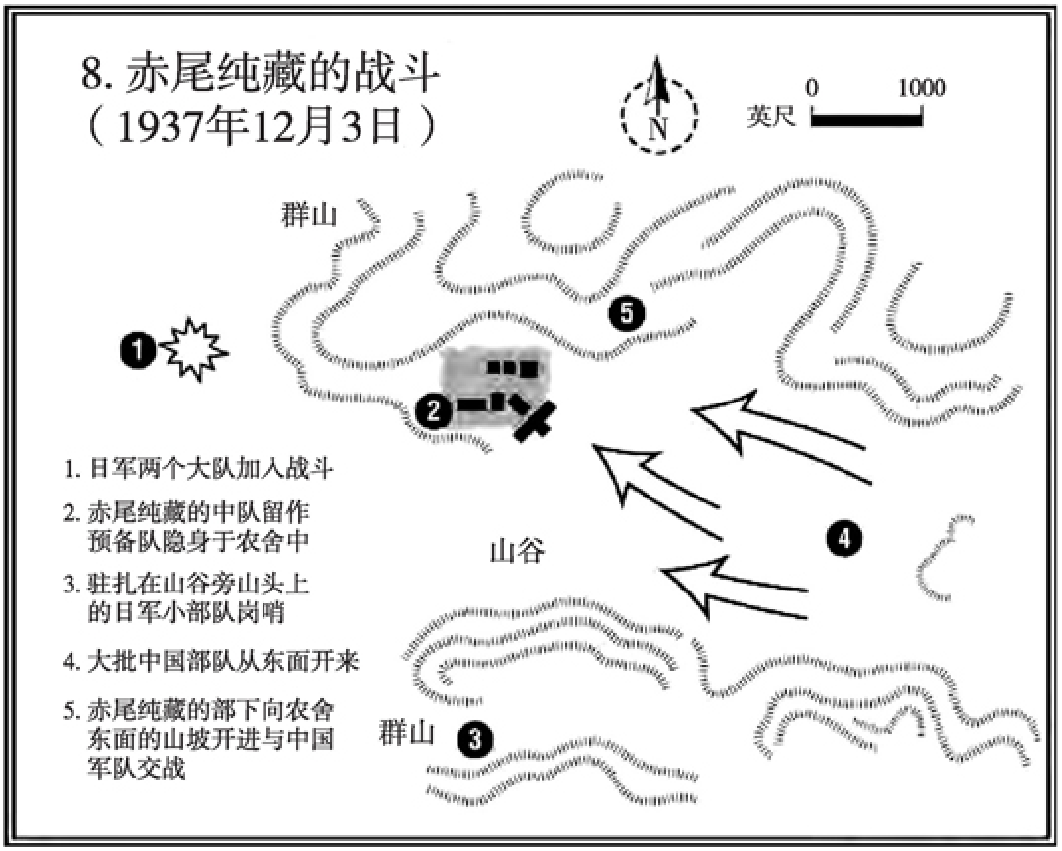
[illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible][81][illegible]23[illegible][82]

[illegible]23[illegible]154[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][83]

[illegible]154[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][84]

[illegible]10[illegible]20[illegible][85][illegible]——[illegible][86]

* * *



[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][87]

[illegible]16[illegible]12[illegible]8[illegible]200[illegible]1[illegible]300[illegible][88]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]50[illegible]500[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible][89][illegible]“[illegible]”[90]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][91][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][92]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1937[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][93][illegible]·[illegible][94]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][95]

[illegible][96]

[illegible]1937[illegible]·K.[illegible]Vasilii K.Bluecher[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][97][illegible]

* * *

[illegible]SB[illegible][98]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[99][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[100]

[illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible][101]

[illegible]350[illegible]

[illegible][102]

* * *

12[illegible]9[illegible]36[illegible]“[illegible]”[103]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][104]

[illegible]36[illegible]500[illegible]15[illegible]40[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][105]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][106][illegible][107]

[illegible]100[illegible]6[illegible][108]

[illegible][109]

[illegible][110]

[illegible][111]

12[illegible]9[illegible]88[illegible]262[illegible]——[illegible]523[illegible]524[illegible]——[illegible]524[illegible]300[illegible]17[illegible][112]

[illegible]36[illegible][113][illegible][114]

[illegible]6[illegible]3[illegible][115]

* * *

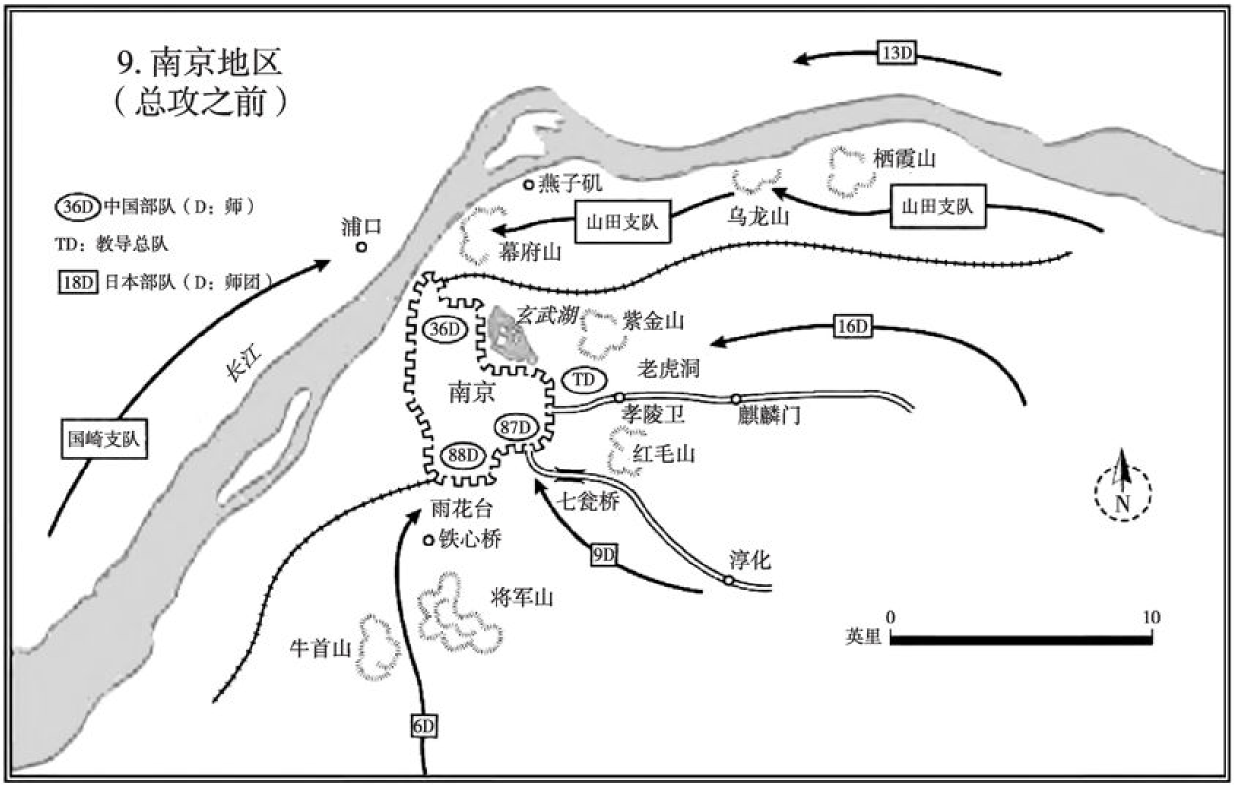
12[illegible]9[illegible][116][illegible]“[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible]”[illegible][117][illegible][118]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[119]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[120][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][121]

[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible]



---

[1] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]2[illegible]419[illegible]Rabe[illegible]John[illegible]*The Good Man of Nanking*[illegible]*The Diaries of John Rabe*[illegible]New York NY[illegible]Vintage Books[illegible]1998[illegible]p.52[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]51[illegible]

[2] [illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]51[illegible]

[3] [illegible]——[illegible]1981[illegible]2[illegible]218[illegible]

[4] [illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]51[illegible]

[5] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.54.

[6] □□□□□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□55□□

[7] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2011□□1□□□109□□

[8] □□□□□□□12□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□234□□□□□□□□□□12□7□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□20□□

[9] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□234□□□

[10] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□234□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□20□□

[11] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□20□□

[12] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□32□□390□□

[13] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□32□□390□□

[14] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□332□□

[15] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□417□□

[16] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made□Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.424.

[17] □□□□□□□1937□12□1□□

[18] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Kingu*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Weber□Torsten. “The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□” in Saler□Sven et al. □eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□□146□□

[19] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Kingu*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Weber□Torsten. “The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□” in Saler□Sven et al. □eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□□146-147□□

[20] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□11□□25□□*Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made□Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□pp.425□427□

[21] □□□□□□□1937□12□9□□

[22] *DGFP*□Series D□Vol.I□pp.793-796.

[23] *DGFP*□Series D□Vol.I□p.799.

[24] Boyle□John Hunter. *China and Japan at War□The Politics of Collaboration*. Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□1972 p.71□Crowley□James B. *Japan's Quest for Autonomy□National Security and Foreign Policy 1930-1938*□Princeton NJ□Princeton University Press□1966□p.359.

[25] Crowley□James B. *Japan's Quest for Autonomy□National Security and Foreign Policy 1930-1938*□Princeton NJ□Princeton University Press□1966□p.359.

[26] Crowley□James B. *Japan's Quest for Autonomy□National Security and Foreign Policy 1930-1938*□Princeton NJ□Princeton University Press□1966□p.359.

[27] Boyle□John Hunter. *China and Japan at War□The Politics of Collaboration*. Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□1972□p.71.

[28] Boyle□John Hunter. *China and Japan at War□The Politics of Collaboration*. Stanford CA□Stanford University Press□1972□pp.72-73.

[29] Quoted in Borg□Dorothy. *The United States and the Far Eastern Crisis of 1933-1938□From the Manchurian Incident through the Initial Stage of the Undeclared Sino-Japanese War.* Cambridge MA□Harvard University Press□1964□p.475□and note 104□p.643.

[30] *FRUS*□1937□Vol.III□p.777.

[31] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.68-69.

[32] □□□□□□□1937□12□9□□

[33] □□□□□□□1937□12□9□□

[34] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.68-69.

[35] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□103□□

[36] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□20□□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Henshall□Kenneth. *Historical Dictionary of Japan to 1945*. Lanham MD□Scarecrow Press□2013□p.450□

[37] □□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□182□□

[38] □□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□182-183□□

[39] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□336□□

[40] □□□□□□□1937□12□1□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□11□□□

[41] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□420□□

[42] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□148-151□□

[43] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□2□□178□□□□□□□148□□

[44] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□141□□

[45] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□178□□□□□□□148□□

[46] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□143□□

[47] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□178□□

[48] □□□□□□□□□114□□

[49] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□178-179□□

[50] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□218-219□□

[51] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□178-179□□

[52] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□172□□□□□□□□□□□□114□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□128□□

[53] □□□□□□□□·□□·□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□203-204□□

[54] □□□□□□□□·□□·□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□204□□

[55] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□143-144□□

[56] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2005□□□623□□

[57] □□□□□□□□□114□□

[58] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□345□□

[59] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.68.

[60] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.69-70.

[61] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.68.

[62] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.140.

[63] Minnie Vautrin[illegible]*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing*[illegible]*Diaries and Correspondence*[illegible]*1937-38*[illegible]Urbana and Chicago[illegible]IL[illegible]University of Illinois Press[illegible]2008[illegible]p.72.

[64] Minnie Vautrin[illegible]*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing*[illegible]*Diaries and Correspondence*[illegible]*1937-38*[illegible]Urbana and Chicago[illegible]IL[illegible]University of Illinois Press[illegible]2008[illegible]p.70.

[65] [illegible]1937[illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible]

[66] [illegible]·H.[illegible]*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY[illegible]M.E.Sharpe[illegible]2001[illegible]p.116[illegible]

[67] Minnie Vautrin[illegible]*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing*[illegible]*Diaries and Correspondence*[illegible]*1937-38*[illegible]Urbana and Chicago[illegible]IL[illegible]University of Illinois Press[illegible]2008[illegible]p.138.

[68] [illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]p.167[illegible]Harmsen[illegible]Peter. *Shanghai 1937*[illegible]*Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford[illegible]Casemate[illegible]2013[illegible]p.100[illegible]“Training Brigade”[illegible]“Training Division”[illegible]

[69] [illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]p.167[illegible]Harmsen[illegible]Peter. *Shanghai 1937*[illegible]*Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford[illegible]Casemate[illegible]2013[illegible]167[illegible]

[70] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]33[illegible]179[illegible]

[71] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]33[illegible]179[illegible]

[72] [illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]p.167[illegible]Harmsen[illegible]Peter. *Shanghai 1937*[illegible]*Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford[illegible]Casemate[illegible]2013[illegible]168[illegible]

[73] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]2[illegible]376[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]181-182[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]p.167[illegible]Harmsen[illegible]Peter. *Shanghai 1937*[illegible]*Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford[illegible]Casemate[illegible]2013[illegible]168[illegible]

[74] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]2[illegible]376[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]181-182[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]p.167[illegible]Harmsen[illegible]Peter. *Shanghai 1937*[illegible]*Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford[illegible]Casemate[illegible]2013[illegible]376-377[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]182[illegible]

[75] [illegible]Kydymow[illegible]Kydymov[illegible]D.A. “‘Himmelskönige’ verlierenihre Kronen”[illegible]“‘Kings of the Sky’ Lose Their Crowns”[illegible]in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*[illegible]pp.183-185[illegible]*Way of a Fighter*[illegible]New York NY[illegible]C.P.Putnam’s Sons[illegible]1949[illegible]62[illegible]

[76] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]61[illegible]620[illegible]

[77] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]61[illegible]620-621[illegible]421[illegible]

[78] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]61[illegible]620-621[illegible]

[79] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]33[illegible]266-269[illegible]

[80] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]33[illegible]273[illegible]

[81] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]61[illegible]621[illegible]

[82] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]57[illegible]457[illegible]471[illegible]

[83] [illegible]471[illegible]

[84] [illegible]468[illegible]

[85] [illegible]468-469[illegible]

[86] [illegible]472[illegible]

[87] [illegible]1937[illegible]12[illegible]7[illegible]

[88] [illegible]*NDS*[illegible]33[illegible]66-70[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]61[illegible]410-420[illegible]

[89] Fox[illegible]John P. *Germany and the Far Eastern Crisis 1931-1938[illegible]A Study in Diplomacy and Ideology*. Oxford[illegible]Clarendon Press[illegible]1982[illegible]p.275.

[90] Ch’i Hsi-sheng[illegible]. *Nationalist China at War[illegible]Military Defeats and Political Collapse[illegible]1937-45*. Ann Arbor MI[illegible]University of Michigan Press[illegible]1982[illegible]p.49.

[91] *FRUS*[illegible]1937[illegible]Vol III[illegible]p.765.

[92] [illegible]——[illegible]1981[illegible]2[illegible]219[illegible]

[93] Fox[illegible]John P. *Germany and the Far Eastern Crisis 1931-1938[illegible]A Study in Diplomacy and Ideology*. Oxford[illegible]Clarendon Press[illegible]1982[illegible]p.275.

[94] [illegible]2003[illegible]209[illegible]

[95] [illegible]2003[illegible]209[illegible]

[96] Garver[illegible]John W. *Chinese-Soviet Relations 1937-1945[illegible]The Diplomacy of Chinese Nationalism*. Oxford[illegible]Oxford University Press[illegible]1988[illegible]p.24.

[97] Garver[illegible]John W. *Chinese-Soviet Relations 1937-1945[illegible]The Diplomacy of Chinese Nationalism*. Oxford[illegible]Oxford University Press[illegible]1988[illegible]p.24.

[98] Polynin□F.P. “Erfüllung einer internationalistischen Pflicht”□“Carrying Out an International Duty”□□in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*□p.69.

[99] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□143-144□□

[100] *FRUS*□1937□Vol.III□p.767.

[101] Kydymow□Kydymov□□D.A. “‘Himmelskönige’ verlierenihre Kronen”□“‘Kings of the Sky’ Lose Their Crowns”□□in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*□p.187.□□□□□□□□□□□□12□11□□□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□9□□□□□□

[102] Kydymow□Kydymov□□D.A. “‘Himmelskönige’ verlierenihre Kronen”□“‘Kings of the Sky’ Lose Their Crowns”□□in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*□p.187.

[103] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□203□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□53□□

[104] □□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□53□□

[105] □□□□□□□□□□□□□136□□

[106] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□176□□

[107] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□□□□□□□□□□□□□136-137□□

[108] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□203□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□203-204□□

[109] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□203□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□204□□

[110] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□203□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□204□□

[111] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□203□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□204-205□□

[112] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□164-165□□

[113] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□161□□

[114] □□□□□□□□□□□□□138□□

[115] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□203□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□205□□

[116] □□□□□□□□□□□64□□

[117] □□□□□□□□□□□□*Kingu*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Weber□Torsten. “The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□” in Saler□Sven et al.□eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□□147□□

[118] □□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□22□□

[119] □□□□□□□43□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□22□□

[120] Rabe，John，*The Good Man of Nanking*，*The Diaries of John Rabe*，New York NY，Vintage Books，1998，p.56.

[121] *FRUS*，1937，Vol.III，pp.781-782.

[illegible] [illegible]

1937[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible]11[illegible]

12[illegible]10[illegible][1]

[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[2][illegible]

[illegible]1659[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][3]

“[illegible]”[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[4]

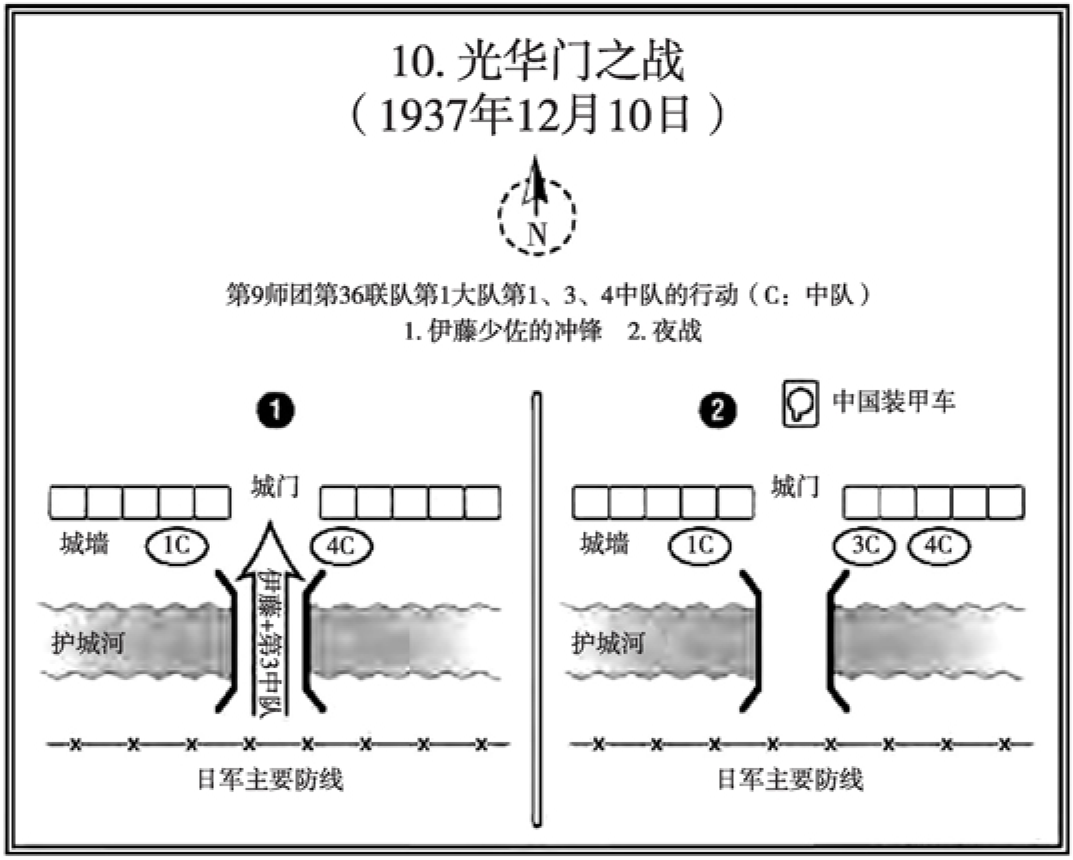
[illegible][5][illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[6]

[illegible]7[illegible]36[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[7]

* * *

12[illegible]10[illegible]9[illegible]36[illegible]18[illegible][8]



□□□□□□□□□8□□□□□□□□□□18□□500□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□36□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□36□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[9]

□□4□□[10]

□□□87□□□□□□□□□□□□87□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□156□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible][11]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[12]

[illegible]1[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]4[illegible]100[illegible][13]

[illegible]36[illegible]“[illegible]1[illegible]”[14][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][15]

* * *

[illegible]87[illegible]88[illegible]“[illegible]”[16]

[illegible]88[illegible]527[illegible]528[illegible][17][illegible]87[illegible]88[illegible]

[illegible]6000[illegible]7000[illegible]3000[illegible][18]

[illegible]88[illegible][19][illegible]88[illegible][20]

[illegible]6[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible]6[illegible][21]

[illegible][22]

[illegible]6[illegible]23[illegible]50[illegible]

[illegible][23]

[illegible]6[illegible]47[illegible]1600[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible][24]

[illegible]88[illegible]527[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][25]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible][26]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]40[illegible][27][illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[28]

[illegible][29]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[30][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][31]

12[illegible]7[illegible]——[illegible][32]

* * *

12[illegible]10[illegible]16[illegible]

[illegible][33][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]30[illegible][34]

[illegible]16[illegible]33[illegible]9[illegible]20[illegible]38[illegible]16[illegible][35]

[illegible]20[illegible][36]

[illegible][37]

[illegible]16[illegible]20[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[38]

[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]”[39]

[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible]

“[illegible]”

“[illegible]”

“[illegible]”[40]

* * *

12[illegible]10[illegible]36[illegible]87[illegible]261[illegible]

[illegible]87[illegible]259[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][41]

[illegible][42][illegible]1[illegible]4[illegible]3[illegible][43]

[illegible][44]

□□
□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□9□□□□□□□
□□”[45]

□□□□□□156□□□1□□156□□□□[46]

□□□□□□□□□□□12□11□□

□□[47]

* * *

□□12□□□

12[illegible]10[illegible][48]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]12[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]16[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]30[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[49]

[illegible]9[illegible]12[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]

□□[50]

□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[51]

* * *

12□11□□□□□□□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[52]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□88□□□88□□□□□□□□□□□□□528□□[53]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□11□□88□□300□□□[54]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□88□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□9□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□88□□□[55]

□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]”[illegible][56]

[illegible]10[illegible][57][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]13[illegible]10[illegible]13[illegible]13[illegible][58]

* * *

12[illegible]11[illegible][59][illegible]·[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]33[illegible]”[illegible][60]

[illegible]“[illegible]7[illegible]4[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible][61]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][62][illegible]850[illegible]2700[illegible][63]

[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible]1500[illegible][64]

[illegible]12[illegible]11[illegible]156[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]20[illegible]“[illegible]20[illegible]”[illegible][65]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]11[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][66]

[illegible]3[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][67]

[illegible]16[illegible]

[illegible]20[illegible]20[illegible][68]

[illegible]16[illegible]13[illegible]13[illegible]13[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][69]

[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][70]

[illegible]

[illegible]5[illegible]

[illegible]700[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

* * *

12[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][71]

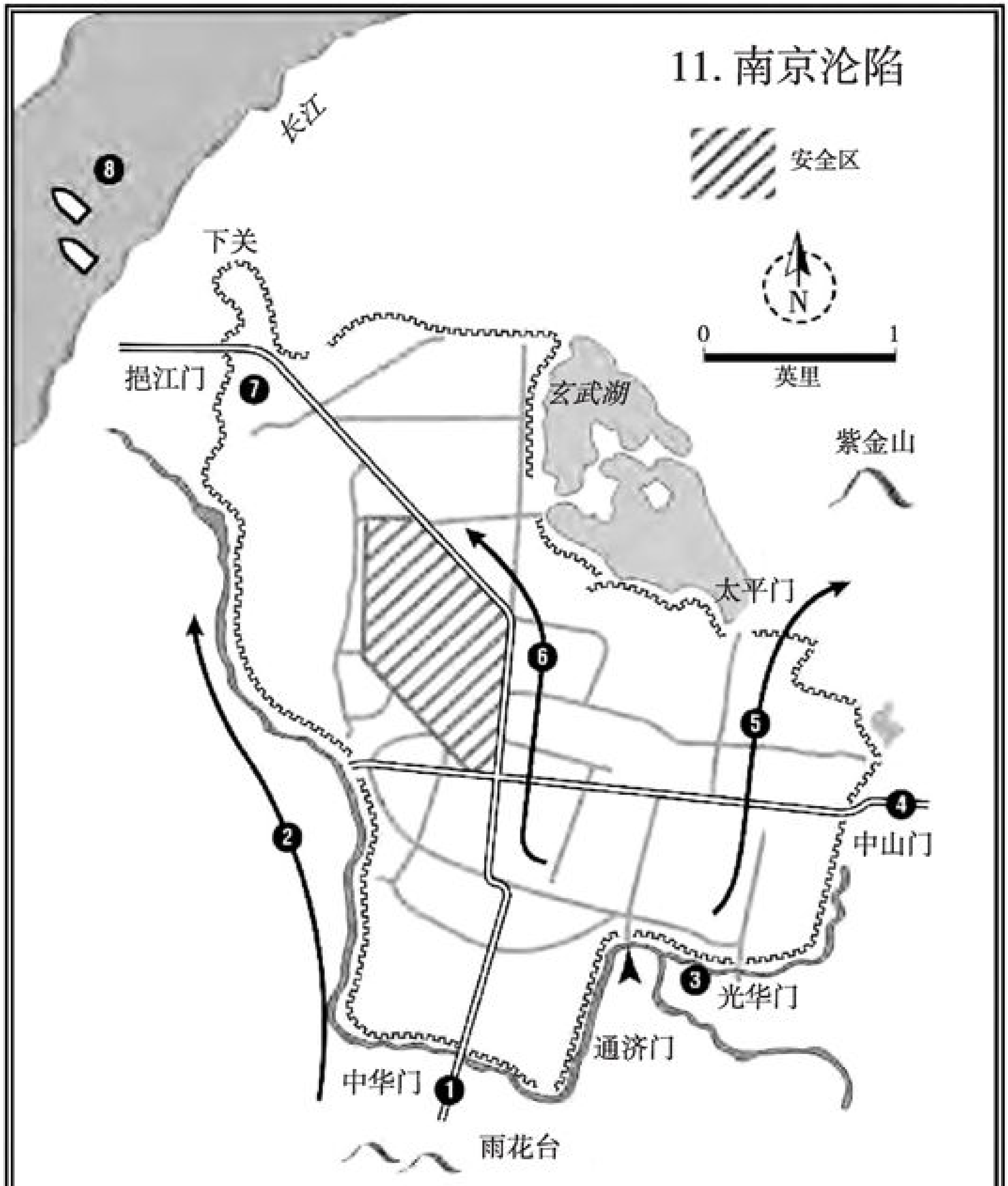
[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][72]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]19[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]19[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□[73]

□□□12□11□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[74]



1. 日军第6师团猛攻中华门
2. 第6师团第45联队向下关推进
3. 日军第9师团猛攻光华门
4. 日军第16师团猛攻中山门
5. 中国军队放弃光华门，通过太平门离开南京
6. 中国军队穿过南京城向北撤退
7. 中国军队第36师向撤退部队开火
8. 小部队中国士兵坐船渡过长江逃离南京

[1] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□200□□□□□□□233□□Yamamoto Mashiro□p.64□

[2] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□73-74□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□220□□

[3] Andrade□Tonio. *Lost Colony□The Untold Story of China’s First Great Victory over the West*. Princeton□NJ□Princeton University Press□2011□p.94.

[4] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Kingu*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Weber□Torsten. “The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□” in Saler□Sven et al. □eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□□147□□

[5] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□□□□□258□□

[6] *FRUS*□1937□Vol III□p.784.

[7] □□□□□□□□□□258□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□22□□

[8] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□138□□

[9] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□138□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□161□□□□□□□□12□10□□□□□□□□

[10] □□□□□□□□□□□□□206□□

[11] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□154-155□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□221□□□□□□□□□□□□□258□□

[12] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□138□□

[13] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□161□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□155□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□138□□

[14] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□161□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□138□□

[15] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□154-155□□

[16] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□165□□

[17] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□165□□

[18] Askew□David. “Defending Nanking□An Examination of the Capital Garrison Forces□” in *Sino-Japanese Studies*□vol.15□2003□pp.163-164.

[19] □□□□□□□□□□422□□

[20] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□145□□

[21] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□61□□622□□

[22] □□□□□□□□□□423□□

[23] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□ 484-485□□

[24] □□□□□□□□□□423□□

[25] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□165□□

[26] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□3□□57□□

[27] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□3□□57-58□□40□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□George Ashmore□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*□p.85□□□□□□15□□116□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□□60□□

[28] □□□□□□□□·H.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□□116□□

[29] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing*□*Diaries and Correspondence*□*1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.73.

[30] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.58.

[31] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.57□59.

[32] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□51-52□□

[33] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□73-76□□

[34] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□337□□

[35] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□120□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□272-274□□

[36] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□429□□

[37] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□428-429□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2006□□□□

[38] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□92-94□□

[39] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□94□□

[40] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□433□□

[41] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□154-155□□

[42] □□□□□□□□□□□□□353□□

[43] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□161□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□138□□

[44] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□139□□

[45] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Kingu*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Weber□Torsten. “The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□” in Saler□Sven et al.□eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□□147-148□□

[46] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□139□□

[47] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□155□□

[48] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□351□□

[49] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□143□□

[50] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□351-352□□

[51] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□352□□

[52] □□□□□□□□□□□□□423-424□□

[53] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□165□□

[54] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□24□□

[55] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□24□□

[56] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□286□□

[57] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made □Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.425.

[58] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□200□□□□□□□□□233□□Yamamoto Mashiro□□202-203□□

[59] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.74.

[60] Magee□John G.□□□·G.□□□□“Letter to Wife”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*□pp.168-169□

[61] Smythe□Lewis S.C.□□□□·S.C.□□□□□“Letters to Family”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*□p.252□

[62] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.61.

[63] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.146.

[64] □□□□□□□□□□168□□

[65] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□221□□

[66] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□94□□

[67] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□2□□376□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□181-182□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□p.167□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Harmsen□Peter. *Shanghai 1937□Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford□Casemate□2013□□173□□

[68] Bergamini□David. *Japan’s Imperial Conspiracy*. London□Heinemann□1971□pp.22-23□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□274-275□□

[69] *Shina jihen rikugun sakusen□I□Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made □Official Military History□vol.86□Army Operations during the China Incident□part I□The Period until January 1938□*. Tokyo□Asagumo shimbunsha□1975□p.428.

[70] □□□□□□□12□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□74-82□□

[71] □□□□□□□□□□□□□1937□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2009□□113□□

[72] □□□□□□□□□□□□□1937□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2009□□113□□

[73] Eastman□Lloyd E. “Nationalist China during the Nanking Decade 1927-1937□” in Jhn K.Fairbank et al.□eds.□□*Cambridge History of China.Vol.13 Republican China 1912-1949□Part 2*. Cambridge□Cambridge University Press□1986□p.148.

[74] □□□□□□□□□1937□□□2005□□□□□□□□□4-5□□□□□□□□12□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□ □□

1937□12□12□□13□

□□6□40[illegible]12□12[illegible]7[illegible][1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“□□□□”[illegible]

[illegible]70[illegible]100[illegible][2][illegible]50[illegible][3][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][4]

[illegible]6[illegible]6[illegible]13[illegible]47[illegible]23[illegible]45[illegible][5][illegible]6[illegible]12[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible][6]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][7]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][8]

* * *

12[illegible]12[illegible]1[illegible]9[illegible]10[illegible]1[illegible][9]

[illegible]1[illegible]2[illegible]2[illegible]7[illegible]7[illegible][10]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[11]

[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible]87[illegible][12]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]87[illegible]

□□□

□□□12□12□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□4□□□[13]

□□□□□□9□□“banzai□”□□□[14]

* * *

□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□”12□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[15]□□□□□1□□[16]

□□88□□[17]

□□□[18]□□[19]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][20][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][21]

[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible][22]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[23][illegible][24]

* * *

[illegible]13[illegible]12[illegible]10[illegible]9[illegible]12[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible][25]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]1[illegible]30[illegible]28

□□□□52□□□
□□□□□□□□□□

□□20□□30□□□

□□□

□□□60□□□“□□”□□□□[26]

□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□11□□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□54□□□□“□□□”□□□□□4□□□□□□□□□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”“[illegible]”[illegible]·F.[illegible]“[illegible]”[27][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·J.[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]42[illegible]·L.[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]45[illegible][28]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]3[illegible]54[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible]6[illegible]13[illegible]47[illegible][29]

[30]

47 10

[31]

23 [32]

“ ” “ ” ——

23

[illegible]——[illegible]100[illegible]150[illegible]——[illegible]23[illegible][33]

[illegible]23[illegible]2[illegible]3[illegible]1[illegible]70[illegible]3[illegible][34]

[illegible]5[illegible][35]

* * *

12[illegible]12[illegible]47[illegible]100[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][36][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][37]

[illegible]

[illegible][38]

[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible][39]

[illegible]12[illegible]5[illegible][40][illegible][41][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][42]

12[illegible]12[illegible][43][illegible][44][illegible][45]

* * *

12[illegible]12[illegible]11[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[46]

[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[47][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][48]

[illegible]

[illegible]88[illegible]2000[illegible]36[illegible]88[illegible][49]

[illegible]3[illegible]12[illegible]9[illegible][50]

* * *

[illegible][51]

[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]36[illegible]“[illegible]36[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[illegible][52][illegible]“[illegible]”[53]

[illegible][54]

[illegible][55]

[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible][56]

[illegible]156[illegible][57]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][58]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]1[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][59]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible]6[illegible]13[illegible]——[illegible][60]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]6[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible]40[illegible]10[illegible]30[illegible][61]

[illegible][62]

[illegible]9[illegible]7[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible]800[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][63]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible]

[illegible][64][illegible]23[illegible][65]

[illegible]23[illegible][66]

[illegible][67]

[illegible][68]

□□6□12□□[69]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[70]

□□·□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”62□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[71]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□[72]

* * *

12□13□□“□□”□□[73]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[74]□□12□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[75]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□“□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□[76]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□George Fitch□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[77]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][78]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]100[illegible][79]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible]1[illegible]35[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][80]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible]·B.[illegible]150[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][81]

[illegible]·E.[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][82][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][83]

[illegible]——[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][84][illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible][85][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][86]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[87][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][88]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[89]

[illegible]1898[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]U[illegible]1915[illegible]1000[illegible][90][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][91]

[illegible][92][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][93][illegible]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible][94]

[illegible]3[illegible]

[illegible]3000[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][95]

[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][96][illegible]200[illegible][97]

[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible][98][illegible]100[illegible]200[illegible][99]

[illegible]12[illegible]13[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□
□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[100]

---

[1] □□□□□□□12□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□89-292□□

[2] □□□□□□□□□□426□□

[3] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□145-146□□

[4] □□□□□□□□□□427□□

[5] □□□□□□□□□□426□□

[6] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□61□□623□□

[7] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□145-146□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□293□□

[8] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□145-146□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□293□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1945□□□□□□□□□□□□1946□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[9] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□163□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□ 142□□

[10] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□163-164□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□142□□

[11] □□□□□□□·□□·□□□□——□□□□□□□□□208□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[12] □□□□12□□□□□□□87□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□155-156□□□□□

[13] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□142-143□□

[14] □□□□□□□·□□·□□□□——□□□□□□□□□210□□

[15] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.63.

[16] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□p.167□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Harmsen□Peter. *Shanghai 1937□Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford□Casemate□2013□□168□□

[17] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□p.167□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Harmsen□Peter. *Shanghai 1937□Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford□Casemate□2013□□168□□

[18] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□p.167□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Harmsen□Peter. *Shanghai 1937□Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and

Oxford□Casemate□2013□□168-169□□

[19] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.62.

[20] □□□□□□·H.□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□□117□□

[21] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.65□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.77.

[22] □□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□3□□134-135□□

[23] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□157□□

[24] □□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□231□□

[25] □□□□□□“□□□”□□□□□Angwin□W.A. *Some Phases of the Sino-Japanese Conflict □July to December□1937□*. Shanghai□Asiatic Fleet□1938□pp.65-75□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□121-124□□Oliver□Frank. *Special Undeclared War*. London□Jonathan Cape□1939□pp.155-159□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1937□12□17□□□*FRUS□1937□Undeclared War Between Japan and China □Continued from vol.III□*□pp.505-507□

[26] Edwards□Paul M. *Between the Lines of World War Two□Twenty-One Remarkable People and Events*. Jefferson NC□McFarland□2010□p.78.

[27] Pace□Eric. “Arthur F.Anders□96□Hero aboard U.S.Gunboat in 1937□” obituary in *The New York Times*□August 31□2000.

[28] Oliver□Frank. *Special Undeclared War*. London□Jonathan Cape□1939□p.157.

[29] □□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□57□□565□□

[30] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□145-146□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□293□□

[31] □□□□□□□□□□□□464□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□61□□625□□□□□□□□□428-429□□

[32] □□□□□□□□566□□

[33] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□61□□623□□

[34] □□□□□□□□□□□□462-463□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□61□□625□□

[35] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□462-463□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□61□□625□□

[36] □□□□87□□

[37] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.64.

[38] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing*□*Diaries and Correspondence*□*1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.76□139.

[39] □□□□59□□

[40] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing*□*Diaries and Correspondence*□*1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.77-78.

[41] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.65.

[42] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.143.

[43] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing*□*Diaries and Correspondence*□*1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.75.

[44] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.64.

[45] □□□□59-60□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□225-226□□

[46] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.62-63.

[47] □□□□□□□□1937□□□□□□□□□□

[48] *DGFP*□Series D□vol.1□p.801.□□□

[49] □□□□□□□□□□□236□□

[50] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking*□*The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.63.

[51] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□135-136□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□3□□432□□

[52] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□55□□

[53] □□□□328□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□644□□

[54] [illegible]*NDS*□□3□□136□□

[55] [illegible]*NBZ*□□258□□

[56] [illegible]*NBZ*□□256□□

[57] [illegible]*NBZ*□□258□□

[58] [illegible]432-433□□

[59] [illegible]*NBZ*□□ 216-217□□

[60] [illegible]428-430□□

[61] [illegible]*NDS*□□10□□146□□

[62] [illegible]*NDS*□□10□□146□□

[63] [illegible]*NDS*□□60□□231-232□□

[64] [illegible]465□□

[65] [illegible]488□□

[66] [illegible]487□□

[67] [illegible]*NDS*□□60□□233□□

[68] [illegible]*NDS*□□60□□233□□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.66□

[69] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.72.

[70] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.69.

[71] [illegible]*NDS*□□3□□12□□

[72] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.78□141.

[73] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.64-66□72.

[74] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.77-78.

[75] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.66-67.

[76] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.67□□□□□□□□□□□□□256□□

[77] □□□□□90□□

[78] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□226□□

[79] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□259-260□□

[80] Angwin□W.A. *Some Phases of the Sino-Japanese Conflict □July to December□1937□*. Shanghai□Asiatic Fleet□1938□pp.65-75□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□121-124□□Oliver□Frank. *Special Undeclared War*. London□Jonathan Cape□1939□pp.155-159□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1937□12□17□□□□*FRUS□1937□Undeclared War Between Japan and China □Continued from vol.III□*□p.65□*FRUS□1937□Undeclared War Between Japan and China □Continued from vol.III□*□pp.488-489.

[81] *FRUS□1937□Undeclared War Between Japan and China □Continued from vol.III□*□p.489.

[82] Powell□John B. *My Twenty-Five Years in China*. New York NY□The MacmillanCompany□1945□p.315.

[83] *FRUS□1937□Undeclared War Between Japan and China □Continued from vol.III□*□p.496.

[84] *FRUS□1937□Undeclared War Between Japan and China □Continued from vol.III□*□p.492.

[85] *FRUS□1937□Undeclared War Between Japan and China □Continued from vol.III□*□p.497.

[86] Grew□Joseph. *Ten Years in Japan*. Westport□CT□Greenwood Press Publishers□1944□pp.233-234.

[87] Angwin□W.A. *Some Phases of the Sino-Japanese Conflict □July to December□1937□*. Shanghai□Asiatic Fleet□1938□pp.65-75□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□121-124□□Oliver□Frank. *Special Undeclared War*. London□Jonathan Cape□1939□pp.155-159□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1937□12□17□□□□*FRUS□1937□Undeclared War Between Japan and China □Continued from vol.III□*□p.65.

[88] Powell□John B. *My Twenty-Five Years in China*. New York NY□The MacmillanCompany□1945□p.317.

[89] Edwards□Paul M. *Between the Lines of World War Two□Twenty-One Remarkable People and Events*. Jefferson NC□McFarland□2010□p.80.

[90] Grew□Joseph. *Ten Years in Japan*. Westport□CT□Greenwood Press Publishers□1944□pp.234-235.

[91] Grew□Joseph. *Ten Years in Japan*. Westport□CT□Greenwood Press Publishers□1944□p.234.

[92] Powell□John B. *My Twenty-Five Years in China*. New York NY□The MacmillanCompany□1945□p.318.

[93] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.138-139.

[94] □□□□□□12□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□156-158□□

[95] □□□□□□□□□□□□□1995□□□□□□□

[96] □□□□□87□□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.70□

[97] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.68.

[98] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□158□□

[99] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.67.

[100] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.78.

[illegible] [illegible]

1937[illegible]12[illegible]14[illegible]1938[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]Archibald Steele[illegible]“[illegible]”[1]

[illegible][2][illegible]

[illegible][3][illegible]12[illegible]14[illegible][4]

[illegible][5][illegible]

[illegible][6][illegible][7][illegible][8]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[9]

12[illegible]15[illegible]1300[illegible]100[illegible]“[illegible]100[illegible]”[illegible][10]

[illegible][11]

[illegible]12[illegible][12][illegible][13][illegible]30[illegible][14]

[illegible]12[illegible]17[illegible]“[illegible]200[illegible]”[illegible][15][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[16]

* * *

[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible]14[illegible]12[illegible]15[illegible][17]

[illegible]12[illegible]16[illegible][18]

[illegible]12[illegible]14[illegible]156[illegible][19]

[illegible]10[illegible]66[illegible]66[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]156[illegible][20]

[illegible]88[illegible]1000[illegible]1000[illegible]87[illegible]300[illegible][21][illegible]156[illegible]

* * *

[illegible][22]

[illegible]12[illegible]16[illegible]

[illegible][23]

[illegible][24][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][25]

[illegible]6000[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][26]

[illegible]

[illegible]12[illegible][27]

[illegible]28[illegible][28][illegible][29]

* * *

[illegible]50[illegible][30][illegible][31][illegible]6[illegible][32][illegible]

[illegible]54[illegible]43[illegible][33][illegible]593[illegible][34]

[illegible]·G.[illegible]4[illegible]2[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]8[illegible]4[illegible][35]

[illegible][36][illegible][37][illegible][38]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

□□
□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□“□□”□□□□□[39]

* * *

□□□·□□□[40]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3.3□□□□□□□□□□□□2□□□□□[41]□□□□□□·□□□Frank Oliver□□1939□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2.4□□□□□□□□□□□□[42]

□□□□□□□□□□□□1938□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5□□6□□□□[43]1942□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□20□□□□□[44]□1946□□1947□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□30□□□□□□□□□[45]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□43□□[46]

□□□□□□□□□□□□30□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[47]□□□□□□□□□□-□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□4□□20□□[48]

□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Miner Searle Bates□□1946□7□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[49]

□□1937□□□1938□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□W.H.□

[illegible]*Here War Is Simple*[illegible]
[illegible]

> [illegible]
>
> [illegible]
>
> [illegible][50][51]

* * *

12[illegible]16[illegible]·[illegible]8[illegible]10[illegible]“[illegible]”[52][illegible][53]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]12[illegible]14[illegible]10[illegible]12[illegible]15[illegible][54]

[illegible]15[illegible]200[illegible]300[illegible][55][illegible]11[illegible]80[illegible][56]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[57][illegible]“[illegible]”[58]

[illegible][59][illegible][60][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[61]

[illegible]·[illegible][62][illegible][63]

[illegible]12[illegible]17[illegible][64]

[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]11[illegible][65]

[illegible]Eduard Sperling[illegible]80[illegible][66]

[illegible][67][illegible][68][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][69]

* * *

[illegible]·[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[70][illegible][71]

[illegible][72][illegible]——“[illegible]”[illegible][73]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][74][illegible][75][illegible][76][illegible][77]

[illegible]12[illegible][78][illegible][79][illegible][80]

[illegible][81][illegible][82][illegible][83]

[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[84]

[illegible][85][illegible][86]

[illegible][87][illegible][88][illegible][89]

[illegible]1938[illegible]1[illegible][90]

[illegible][91]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[92]

* * *

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[93][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][94]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[95]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][96][illegible]1918[illegible]20[illegible][97]

[illegible][98][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[99][illegible]

□□
□□□□□□

12□14□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□[100]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”1938□1□6□□
□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[101]□□□
□□1938□1□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□”[102]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□1□6□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□”[103]

* * *

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[104]

□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[105]□□□□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[106]

[illegible][107]

[illegible][108][illegible][109]

[illegible][110][illegible][111][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]12[illegible]18[illegible][112]

[illegible]11[illegible]3[illegible]12[illegible]5[illegible]15[illegible][113][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][114]

[illegible]12[illegible]17[illegible][115]

[illegible]1938[illegible]1[illegible]4[illegible]“[illegible]”[116][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][117]

[illegible]12[illegible][118][illegible][119]

[illegible]25[illegible][120][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1[illegible]11[illegible][121][illegible][122]

* * *

[illegible]10[illegible][123][illegible][124][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]W.[illegible]·[illegible][125]

[illegible]25[illegible]7[illegible]25[illegible][126][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][127]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1[illegible][128][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][129]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][130][illegible][131]

[illegible]25[illegible]·[illegible][132]

[illegible]4000[illegible]12[illegible]22[illegible]1[illegible][133]

[illegible]1[illegible][134]

[illegible]1[illegible]20[illegible]1[illegible]10[illegible]18[illegible]10[illegible]8[illegible][135]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[136]

* * *

12[illegible]21[illegible]2[illegible]14[illegible]22[illegible][137][illegible]·[illegible][138]

[illegible][139][illegible][140][illegible]“[illegible]”[141][illegible][142]

[illegible]30[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][143][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][144][illegible][145]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“Deutsch”[illegible]“Hitler”[illegible][146][illegible][147]

[illegible]

[illegible][148][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][149][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][150]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][151][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’”[illegible][152]

12[illegible]24[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][153]

1938[illegible]1[illegible]1[illegible]1[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][154]

[illegible]12[illegible]15[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][155]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[156][illegible]

□□□
□□□□[157]

□□40□45□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[158]□□□□□□□□□□□□□1□2□□1□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1□□□□□□□□□[159]

□□[160]□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[161]“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[162]

* * *

□□□1938□1□7□□[163]□□

□□□□□□□1□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□20□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[164]□□□[165]□□[166]

□□“□□”□[167]

[illegible]·[illegible]49[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[168]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][169]

[illegible]15[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][170]

[illegible]12[illegible]“[illegible]”1938[illegible]“[illegible]”[171]

* * *

1938[illegible]1[illegible]12[illegible][172][illegible][173]

□□□“□□□”□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□[174]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□1938□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1□□□□□5000□□□[175]

□□1938□1□□[176]□□□[177]

□□□□□□1938□1□31□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[178]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□[179]□□□

You are the living Buddha

For hundred thousand people.

□□□□□□□□□□[180]

---

[1] □□□□□□□□□□1938□2□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□□22□□

[2] Bates□Miner Searle□□□□. “Some Pictures from Nanking □Dec.15□1937□”□□□□□□□□□□□1937□12□15□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□p.4□

[3] Minnie Vautrin，*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing：Diaries and Correspondence，1937-38*，Urbana and Chicago，IL，University of Illinois Press，2008，pp.88-89，134-135.

[4] Minnie Vautrin，*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing：Diaries and Correspondence，1937-38*，Urbana and Chicago，IL，University of Illinois Press，2008，p.80□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[5] Wilson，Robert O.□□□□·O.□□□□□"Letters to Family"□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*，pp.392-393□

[6] Rabe，John，*The Good Man of Nanking：The Diaries of John Rabe*，New York NY，Vintage Books，1998，p.142.

[7] Rabe，John，*The Good Man of Nanking：The Diaries of John Rabe*，New York NY，Vintage Books，1998，p.121.

[8] Minnie Vautrin，*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing：Diaries and Correspondence，1937-38*，Urbana and Chicago，IL，University of Illinois Press，2008，p.106.

[9] □□□□□□□□□□□□256□□

[10] □□□□□89□□Rabe，John，*The Good Man of Nanking：The Diaries of John Rabe*，New York NY，Vintage Books，1998，p.73□□□□□□□□□□□□□256-257□□

[11] □□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□244□□

[12] Rabe，John，*The Good Man of Nanking：The Diaries of John Rabe*，New York NY，Vintage Books，1998，p.144.

[13] Rabe，John，*The Good Man of Nanking：The Diaries of John Rabe*，New York NY，Vintage Books，1998，p.115.

[14] Rabe，John，*The Good Man of Nanking：The Diaries of John Rabe*，New York NY，Vintage Books，1998，pp.86，131.

[15] □□□□□□□□21□□

[16] McCallum，James H.□□□□·H.□□□□"Account of Japanese Atrocities at Nanking During the Winter of 1937-38"□□□□□□□□□□1937□1938□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*，p.231□

[17] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□226□□

[18] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□226-227□□

[19] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□58-260□□

[20] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□258□□

[21] □□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□2□□238□□

[22] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.101.

[23] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.81-82.

[24] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.145-146□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.144.

[25] □□□□□94□□□□□McCallum□James H.□□□□·H.□□□□“Account of Japanese Atrocities at Nanking During the Winter of 1937-38”□□□□□□□□□□□1937□1938□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*□□232□□□□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.98□

[26] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□3□□434□□

[27] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.97□100□107□111□145-146.

[28] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.145.

[29] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.146.

[30] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.75.

[31] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.82.

[32] □□□□□□□·S.C□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*□p.310□

[33] □□□□□94□□McCallum□James H.□□□□·H.□□□□“Account of Japanese Atrocities at Nanking During the Winter of 1937-38”□□□□□□□□□□□1937□1938□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*□□238□□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.86-87□146□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□

2008[illegible]p.91[illegible]43[illegible]

[34] Minnie Vautrin[illegible]*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing[illegible]Diaries and Correspondence[illegible]1937-38*[illegible]Urbana and Chicago[illegible]IL[illegible]University of Illinois Press[illegible]2008[illegible]pp.149-150.

[35] [illegible]·G.[illegible]*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY[illegible]M.E.Sharpe[illegible]2001[illegible]p.209[illegible]

[36] Rabe[illegible]John[illegible]*The Good Man of Nanking[illegible]The Diaries of John Rabe*[illegible]New York NY[illegible]Vintage Books[illegible]1998[illegible]p.115.

[37] [illegible]·G.[illegible]215[illegible]

[38] Rabe[illegible]John[illegible]*The Good Man of Nanking[illegible]The Diaries of John Rabe*[illegible]New York NY[illegible]Vintage Books[illegible]1998[illegible]p.154.

[39] Rabe[illegible]John[illegible]*The Good Man of Nanking[illegible]The Diaries of John Rabe*[illegible]New York NY[illegible]Vintage Books[illegible]1998[illegible]p.145.

[40] [illegible]·G.[illegible]171[illegible]

[41] [illegible]1938[illegible]1[illegible]9[illegible]

[42] Oliver[illegible]Frank. *Special Undeclared War*. London[illegible]Jonathan Cape[illegible]1939[illegible]p.169.

[43] Rabe[illegible]John[illegible]*The Good Man of Nanking[illegible]The Diaries of John Rabe*[illegible]New York NY[illegible]Vintage Books[illegible]1998[illegible]p.212.

[44] [illegible]1937[illegible]10[illegible]9[illegible]*The Collected Wartime Messages of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek*. New York NY[illegible]The John Day Company[illegible]1946[illegible]2[illegible]665-668[illegible]

[45] Wakabayashi[illegible]Bob Tasashi. “Leftover Problems[illegible]” in Wakabayashi[illegible]Bob Tadashi [illegible]ed.[illegible]. *The Nanking Atrocity 1937-38[illegible]Complicating the Picture*. New York NY[illegible]Berghahn Book[illegible]2007[illegible]p.377.

[46] [illegible]Chang[illegible]Iris. *The Rape of Nanking[illegible]The Forgotten Holocaust of World War II*. New York NY[illegible]Basic Books[illegible]2012[illegible]p.100[illegible]

[47] [illegible]·[illegible]2005[illegible]51[illegible]

[48] Wakabayashi[illegible]Bob Tasashi. “Leftover Problems[illegible]” in Wakabayashi[illegible]Bob Tadashi [illegible]ed.[illegible]. *The Nanking Atrocity 1937-38[illegible]Complicating the Picture*. New York NY[illegible]Berghahn Book[illegible]2007[illegible]p.384.

[49] [illegible]62[illegible]

[50] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□21□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□

[51] Auden□W.H. *The English Auden□Poems□Essays□and Dramatic Writings 1927-1939*. Edited by Edward Mendelson.London□Faber and Faber□1977□p.257.

[52] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.82.

[53] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.79-80.

[54] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□310-312□□

[55] □□□□200□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[56] □□□□□□□□□□1938□1□10□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□p.14□Magee□p.200□

[57] Snow□Edgar. *The Battle for Asia*. New York NY□Random House□1941□p.57.

[58] □□□□□91□□

[59] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.83.

[60] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.146.

[61] □□□□57□□

[62] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.142.

[63] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.83.

[64] □□□□□91□□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□84-85□144-145□

[65] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.84-85□144-145□□□□□□□□□□□□□5□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□143□□□□□□□□1

□□143□□□□□ □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□12□16□□□□□□□□□□□□□100□□□□□□□□ □□□□77□□

[66] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.151.

[67] □□□□□□□□□□□179□□McCallum□James H.□□□□·H.□□□□“Account of Japanese Atrocities at Nanking During the Winter of 1937-38”□□□□□□□□1937□1938□ □□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*□□231□□

[68] □□□□□□□·H.□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□□134□□

[69] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.97.

[70] McCallum□James H.□□□□·H.□□□□“Account of Japanese Atrocities at Nanking During the Winter of 1937-38”□□□□□□□□1937□1938□□□□□□□□ *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*□□230□□

[71] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.67.

[72] □□□□□□□·H.□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□□120□□

[73] □□□□83-84□□

[74] □□□□□□□·H.□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□□120□□

[75] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.143-144.

[76] □□□□97□□

[77] □□□□88□□

[78] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.95.

[79] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.103-104.

[80] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.144□

[81] □□□□□□□□□□1938□1□10□□□□□14-15□□

[82] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.136.

[83] □□□□□□□□□□□173□□

[84] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□301□□

[85] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.135-136.

[86] □□□□□□□□□□□□ 402□□

[87] □□□□□□□□□□1938□1□10□□□□□15□□

[88] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.82□86.

[89] □□□□□□□·S.C□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□p.303□

[90] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.135.

[91] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.115□123□125□127□134.

[92] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.136.

[93] McCallum□James H.□□□□·H.□□□□“Account of Japanese Atrocities at Nanking During the Winter of 1937-38”□□□□□□□□□□□1937□1938□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*□□231□□

[94] □□□□□□□□·H.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□□120□□□□□□□□□□□□□178□□

[95] □□□□□□□1937□11□30□□

[96] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.73□81□1937□□303□□

[97] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.132.

[98] Goette□John. *Japan Fights for Asia*. New York NY□Harcourt□Brace and Co.□1943□pp.41-42.

[99] □□□□□□139□□

[100] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.72-73.

[101] □□□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.xii□

[102] □□□□□□1938□1□9□□

[103] □□□Hatano and Sochi□p.138□

[104] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.77.

[105] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.84□113□138□142.

[106] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.87.

[107] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.113.

[108] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.94.

[109] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.121.

[110] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.80.

[111] □□□□□93-94□□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.87□

[112] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.79.

[113] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*Kingu*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Weber□Torsten. “The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□” in Saler□Sven

et al.□eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□□120□□

[114] □□□□□□□□□□210□□

[115] □□□□□□□141-142□□

[116] Hatano and Sochi□p.138.

[117] □□□□□□□□□□163□□

[118] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.93.

[119] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.112.

[120] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.88-89.

[121] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.120□see also p.102□

[122] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.117-118.

[123] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.79.

[124] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.86.

[125] □□□□W.□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□p.246□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.143□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.141□

[126] □□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*□p.414□

[127] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.110.

[128] □□□□W.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□ M.E.Sharpe□2001□p.246□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.143□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□□246□□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.135□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□414□□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.99□

[129] □□□□W.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□ M.E.Sharpe□2001□p.246□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.143□Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□□246□□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.109□ Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.110□

[130] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.106.

[131] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.142.

[132] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.152.

[133] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.84□86□87□90.

[134] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.96□128-129□146□148.

[135] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.117.

[136] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.122□see also p.120.

[137] □□□□□93□□□□□□□□□□□□□□178□□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.85□□□□□□□□□□□□□□264□□

[138] □□□□□□□□□□1938□11□29□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□p.42□□□□□□□□□□□□□264□□

[139] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.74.

[140] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.79.

[141] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.78.

[142] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.92□112.

[143] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.112.

[144] □□□□□□□□□□□173□□

[145] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.116.

[146] □□□□□95□□Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.77□79□82□84□

[147] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.121-122.

[148] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.74-75.

[149] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.99.

[150] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.86.

[151] □□□□□□□□□□□□274□□

[152] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.42.

[153] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.92□94□95.

[154] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.109□□□□□□□□□□□□□□284□□

[155] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Kingu*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Weber□Torsten. “The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□” in Saler□Sven et al.□eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□□149□□

[156] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.100.

[157] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.130.

[158] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.75□82.

[159] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.111□112□131.

[160] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.114□146.

[161] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.134.

[162] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□404□□

[163] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.112□□□

[164] □□□□□99□□

[165] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.145.

[166] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.104.

[167] □□□□□·G.□□□□□□□□□□□1938□2□16-17□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□p.196.

[168] □□□□□·G.□□□□□□□□□□1938□2□16-17□□□□□196□□

[169] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.132.

[170] Hinrup□Hans J. “Sindberg□The Good Dane in Nanjing 1937.” Paper delivered at NACS 8th Biennial Conference in Stockholm□June 11-13□2007.

[171] Hinrup□Hans J. “Sindberg□The Good Dane in Nanjing 1937.” Paper delivered at NACS 8th Biennial Conference in Stockholm□June 11-13□2007.

[172] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.113□117□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[173] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□p.115.

[174] □□□□□□□□·H.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□□142□□

[175] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.114-115□117-118.

[176] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.135□144.

[177] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.116□152-153.

[178] □□□□□□□□·H.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□□143□□

[179] Minnie Vautrin□*Terror in Minnie Vautrin’s Nanjing□Diaries and Correspondence□1937-38*□Urbana and Chicago□IL□University of Illinois Press□2008□pp.153-154.

[180] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.168.

[illegible]

[illegible][1][illegible]12[illegible]12[illegible]36[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[2]

[illegible]21[illegible][3]

[illegible]1937[illegible]12[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[4]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[5]

* * *

[illegible]12[illegible]14[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][6][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][7]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][8][illegible][9]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]1938[illegible]1[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][10][illegible]

* * *

[illegible]1938[illegible]1[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][11]

[illegible]·[illegible]1938[illegible][12]

[illegible]·[illegible]1938[illegible]1[illegible]1937[illegible]450[illegible][13]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][14]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][15]

[illegible]904[illegible]1516[illegible]1140[illegible]9720[illegible]50000[illegible]31600[illegible][16]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[17][illegible]

[illegible][18][illegible]“[illegible]”[19]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][20]

[illegible]87[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[21]

* * *

12[illegible]20[illegible]16[illegible]16[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][22]

[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[23]□□□

1938□2□7□□“□□□□□……□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□[24]

□□“□□”□□□

“□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□“□□□”[25]

---

[1] □□□□□85□□

[2] □□□□□328-329□□

[3] Mackinnon□Stephen. “The Defense of the Central Yangtze□” in Mark Peattie et al.□eds.□. *The Battle for China□Essays on the Military History of the Sino-Japanese War of 1937-1945*. Stanford□Stanford University Press□2011□pp.192-194.

[4] □□□□□□□1937□12□18□□

[5] Johnson□Nelson.Letter to Admiral Harry Yarnell□December 7□1937. HarryYarnell papers□University of Southern California.

[6] Crowley□James B. *Japan’s Quest for Autonomy□National Security and Foreign Policy 1930-1938*□Princeton NJ□Princeton University Press□1966□p.359.

[7] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire□Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□281□284-285□□

[8] Fox□John P. *Germany and the Far Eastern Crisis 1931-1938□A Study in Diplomacy and Ideology*. Oxford□Clarendon Press□1982□pp.278-279.

[9] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire□Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□283□286□□

[10] Hata Ikuhiku□□□□□. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident□1937” in Morley□James William. *The China Quagmire□Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941.* New York NY□Columbia University Press□1983□□286□□

[11] Fox□John P. *Germany and the Far Eastern Crisis 1931-1938□A Study in Diplomacy and Ideology*. Oxford□Clarendon Press□1982□p.291.

[12] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□pp.209-215.

[13] Haslam□Jonathan. *The Soviet Union and the Threat from the East□1933-41*. Pittsburgh PA□University of Pittsburgh Press□1992□p.94.

[14] Garver□John W. *Chinese-Soviet Relations 1937-1945□The Diplomacy of Chinese Nationalism*. Oxford□Oxford University Press□1988□p.25.

[15] Haslam□Jonathan. *The Soviet Union and the Threat from the East□1933-41*. Pittsburgh PA□University of Pittsburgh Press□1992□p.94.

[16] Haslam□Jonathan. *The Soviet Union and the Threat from the East□1933-41*. Pittsburgh PA□University of Pittsburgh Press□1992□pp.93-94.

[17] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1996□□2□□110□□

[18] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1946□□47□□

[19] □□□□□□□□□□□□117□□

[20] □□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□3□□133□□

[21] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□156-157□□

[22] Rabe□John□*The Good Man of Nanking□The Diaries of John Rabe*□New York NY□Vintage Books□1998□p.83.

[23] Ottosson□Ingemar. *Handel under protest.Sverige och Japan på väg mot andra världskriget 1931-1939*□*Trade Under Protest□Sweden and Japan on the Road to the SecondWorld War□1931-1939*□. Lund□Sekel Bokförlag□2010□p.271□note 315.

[24] □□□□□□1938□2□8□□

[25] Victoria□Brian. “Zen Masters on the Battlefield □Part II□□” in *The Asia-Pacific Journal*□Vol.11□Issue 27□No.4□July□2014.

□□□□

□2□□□□□□

□41□□□□□

□121□

□123□

□48□□□□□

□142□

□144□

□66□□□□□

□159□□□□□

□475□

□477□

□160□□□□□

□478□

□480□

□71□□□□□□

□87□□□□□

□259□

□261□

□72□□□□□

□88□□□□□

□262□

□264□

□74□□□□□

□51□□□□□

□151□

□153□

□58□□□□□

□172□

□174□

□78□□□□□

□36□□□□□

□106□

□108□

□83□□□□□

□154□□□□□

□156□□□□

□468□

□□□□□□

□112□□□□□

□334□

□336□

□103□□□□□

□□□□□□□□

□1□

□2□

□3□

□23□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□21□□□□□

□145□□□□□

□433□

□435□

□146□□□□□□

□436□

□438□

□13□□□□□□□□

□14□□□□□□□□

□23□□□□□□

□144□□□□□□

□430□

□432□

□147□□□□□□

□439□

□441□

□148□□□□□□

□442□

□444□

□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□1937□12□2□□□□□□□□□□

□3□□□□□□□

□5□□

□6□□

□68□□

□29□□

□18□□

□34□□

□9□□□□□□□□

□6□□

□7□□

□35□□

□18□□

□19□□

□36□□

□13□□

□26□□

□103□□□□□□□□□□□

□16□□□□□□□□□

□19□□

□9□□

□20□□

□30□□

□33□□

□38□□

□□□□□□□□□□

□10□□

□□□□□□□□□□

□10□□□□□□□

□6□□□□□□□

□11□□

□13□□

□47□□

□36□□

□23□□

□45□□

□18□□□□□□□□

□23□□

□55□□

□56□□

□35□□

□114□□

□124□□

□114□□□□□□□□

□127□□

□66□□

□102□□

□128□□

□115□□

□150□□

□□□□□□□□□

□9□□

□41□□

□□□□

□□□□

NBZ□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1987□

NDS□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2005□□□□

□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□142-149□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□56-90□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□61□□394-441□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□392-473□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□167-178□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□147-166□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□·□□□□□□□2011□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1987□□1□□□8-21□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□57-59□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□152-158□□

□□□
□□□□□□1987□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□3□□9-46□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1995□

□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□105-123□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□212-215□□

□□□□□□23□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□57□□446-488□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□384-397□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2007□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□61□□615-630□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□250-297□□

□□□□□1937□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2014□□
3□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2014□□2□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1937□8□15□—12□13□□□□□□□□□□
□□2004□□4□□42-49□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1985□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1981□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□3□□118-250□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2005□□

□□□□□□112□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□95-97□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□137-140□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□218-222□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□32□□385-399□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□729-737□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□176□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□224-235□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□182-183□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1937□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2009□□2□
□109-114□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□200-242□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□238-249□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□31-59□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□101-130□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□276-301□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□3□□47-85□□

[illegible]2011[illegible]1[illegible]

[illegible]2003[illegible]

[illegible]2011[illegible]

[illegible]1962[illegible]

[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]10[illegible]99-111[illegible]

[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]32[illegible]302-325[illegible]

[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]3[illegible]431-434[illegible]

[illegible]1996[illegible]2[illegible]103-110[illegible]

[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]2[illegible]374-379[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]256-262[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]104-115[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]6-13[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]98-100[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]216-217[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]180-189[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]164-165[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]125-129[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□2□□178-183□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2013□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□20-189□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□155-190□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□91-100□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□8□□272-305□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□2□□416-421□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2005-□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□2□□238-240□□

□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□62□□2-141□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□57□□659-721□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□120-131□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□53-56□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2014□□3□
2012□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
1981□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□124-146□□

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]148-151[illegible]

[illegible]2010[illegible]

[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]33[illegible]138-149[illegible]

[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]60[illegible]302-350[illegible]

[illegible]33[illegible]12[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]32[illegible]180-204[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]223-227[illegible]

[illegible]1992[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]228-239[illegible]

[illegible]1990[illegible]

[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]57[illegible]757-765[illegible]

[illegible]2002[illegible]

[illegible]1997[illegible]

[illegible]2002[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]14-32[illegible]

[illegible]1946[illegible]

[illegible]*NBZ*[illegible]1-5[illegible]

[illegible]*NDS*[illegible]57[illegible]745-757[illegible]

□□□□□□103□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□84-88□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□141-147□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1979□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□203-205□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□57□□513-584□□

□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□364-442□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□52-55□□

□□□□□□□·□□·□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□190-221□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□32□□326-363□□

□□□□□□□□□1937□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□2005□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□33□□332-382□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□51-52□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□60□□242-247□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□101-103□□

□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□10□□343-378□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□89-94□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2005□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□56□□41-57□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NBZ*□□166-169□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*NDS*□□2□□37-40□□

□□□□

Andrade□Tonio. *Lost Colony□The Untold Story of China’s First Great Victory over the West*. Princeton□NJ□Princeton University Press□2011.

Angwin.W.A. *Some Phases of the Sino-Japanese Conflict □July to December□1937□*. Shanghai□Asiatic Fleet□1938 □unpublished manuscript□.

Askew□David. “Defending Nanking□an Examination of the Capital Garrison Forces□” in *Sino-Japanese Studies*□vol.15□2003.

Auden□W.H. *The English Auden□Poems□Essays□and Dramatic Writings 1927-1939*. Edited by Edward Mendelson. London□Faber and Faber□1977.

Bates□Miner Searle. “Letter to Friends □Jan.10□1938□□” in Zhang Kaiyuan □ed.□. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□pp.14-18.

Bates□Miner Searle. “Letter to Friends □Nov.29□1938□□” in Zhang Kaiyuan □ed.□. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001□pp.41-46.

Bates, Miner Searle. “Some Pictures from Nanking (Dec.15, 1937).” in Zhang Kaiyuan (ed.) *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY: M.E.Sharpe, 2001, pp.4-5.

Benton, Gregor. *New Fourth Army: Communist Resistance along the Yangtze and the Huai 1938-1941*. Berkeley CA: University of California Press, 1999.

Bergamini, David. *Japan’s Imperial Conspiracy*. London: Heinemann, 1971.

Bix, Herbert. *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan*. New York NY: Harper-Collins, 2001.

Borg, Dorothy. *The United States and the Far Eastern Crisis of 1933-1938: From the Manchurian Incident through the Initial Stage of the Undeclared Sino-Japanese War.* Cambridge MA: Harvard University Press, 1964.

Boyle, John Hunter. *China and Japan at War: The Politics of Collaboration*. Stanford CA: Stanford University Press, 1972.

Brook, Timothy. *Collaboration: Japanese Agents and Local Elites in Wartime China*. Cambridge MA: Harvard University Press, 2005.

Brussels Conference: Convened in Virtue of Article P of the Washington Treaty of 1922. Acts of the Conference, November 3rd to November 24th 1937. Brussels: A.Lesigne, undated.

Bueschel，Richard M. *Mitsubishi/Nakajima G3m1/2/3 96 Rikko L3y1/2 in Japanese Naval Air Service.* Canterbury，Kent：Osprey Publishing，1972.

Burdick，Charles B. *The Japanese Siege of Tsingtau：World War I in Asia*. Hamden CT：Archon Book，1976.

Carlson E.F. *Evans F.Carlson on China at War 1937-1941*. Beijing：Foreign Languages Press，2004.

Carlson，E.F. *Twin Stars of China*. Beijing：Foreign Languages Press，2003.

Chang，Iris. *The Rape of Nanking：The Forgotten Holocaust of World War II*. New York NY：Basic Books，2012.

Chang Jui-te. “The Nationalist Army on the Eve of the War，” in Mark Peattie et al.（eds.）. *The Battle for China：Essays on the Military History of the Sino-Japanese War of 1937-1945*. Stanford：Stanford University Press，2011.

Chennault，Claire Lee. *Way of a Fighter*. New York NY：C.P.Putnam’s Sons，1949.

Ch’i Hsi-sheng. *Nationalist China at War：Military Defeats and Political Collapse，1937-45*. Ann Arbor MI：University of Michigan Press，1982.

Chiang Kai-shek. *The Collected Wartime Messages of Generalissimo Chiang Kaishek*. New York NY：The John Day Company，1946.

Ciano□Galleazo. *Ciano’s Diary 1937-1938*. London□Methuen□1952.

Craft□StephenG. *K. V. Wellington Koo and the Emergence of Modern China*. Lexington KY□University Press of Kentucky□2004.

Crowley□JamesB. *Japan’s Quest for Autonomy□National Security and Foreign Policy 1930-1938*. Princeton NJ□Princeton University Press□1966.

Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945□From the Archives of the German Foreign Ministry□Series D□vol.I□From Neurath to Ribbentrop □September 1937-September 1938□. Washington DC□U.S.Government Printing Office□1949.

Dorn□Frank. *The Sino-Japanese War 1937-41□From Marco Polo Bridge to Pearl Harbor*. New York NY□Macmillan□1974.

Eastman□Lloyd E. “Nationalist China during the Nanking Decade 1927-1937□” in John K.Fairbank et al.□eds.□. *Cambridge History of China□Vol.13 Republican China 1912-1949□Part 2*. Cambridge□Cambridge University Press□1986□pp.116-167.

Edwards□Paul M. *Between the Lines of World War Two□Twenty-One Remarkable People and Events*. Jefferson NC□McFarland□2010.

Eigner，Julius. “The Rise and Fall of Nanking，” in *National Geographic*，February 1938.

Epstein，Israel. *History Should Not Be Forgotten*. Beijing：Wuzhou zhuanbo Chubanshe，2005.

Evans，David C. and Peattie，Mark R. *Kaigun：Strategy，Tactics and Technology in the Imperial Japanese Navy 1887-1941*. Annapolis，MD：Naval Institute Press，1997.

Fitch，George Ashmore. “Diary，” in Zhang Kaiyuan （ed.）. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY：M.E.Sharpe，2001，pp.82-101.

Foreign Relations of the United States：Diplomatic Papers，1937，in Five Volumes，Vol.III，The Far East. Washington DC：U.S.Government Printing Office，1954.

Foreign Relations of the United States：Diplomatic Papers，1937，in Five Volumes，Undeclared War Between Japan and China （Continued from vol.III）. Washington DC：U.S.Government Printing Office，1954.

Forster，Ernest H. “Letters to Wife，” in Zhang Kaiyuan （ed.）. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY：M.E.Sharpe，2001，pp.110-147.

Fox，John P. *Germany and the Far Eastern Crisis 1931-1938：A Study in Diplomacy and Ideology.* Oxford：Clarendon Press，1982.

Garver，John W. *Chinese-Soviet Relations 1937-1945：The Diplomacy of Chinese Nationalism*. Oxford：Oxford University Press，1988.

Goette，John. *Japan Fights for Asia*. New York NY：Harcourt，Brace and Co，1943.

Grew，Joseph. *Ten Years in Japan*. Westport CT：Greenwood Press Publishers，1944.

Hallion，Richard P. *Strike From the Sky：The History of Battlefield Air Attack，1910-1945*. Tuscaloosa AL：University of Alabama Press，2010.

Harmsen，Peter. *Shanghai 1937：Stalingrad on the Yangtze*. Philadelphia and Oxford：Casemate，2013.

Haslam，Jonathan. *The Soviet Union and the Threat from the East，1933-41*. Pittsburgh PA：University of Pittsburgh Press，1992.

HataIkuhiko. “The Marco Polo Bridge Incident（1937）” in Morley，James William. *The China Quagmire：Japan’s Expansion on the Asian Continent 1933-1941*. New York NY：Columbia University Press，1983，pp.233-286.

Hatano Sumio and Sochi Junichiro. “The Sino-Japanese War of 1937-45：Japanese Military Invasion and Chinese Resistance，” in *Japan-China Joint History Research Report*. Tokyo，2001，vol.1，pp.128-164.

Hattori Satoshi with Edward J.Drea. “Japanese Operations from July to December 1937，” in Peattie，Mark et al.（eds.），pp.159-180.

Henshall，Kenneth. *Historical Dictionary of Japan to 1945*. Lanham MD：Scarecrow Press，2013.

Higashinakano Shudo. *The Nanking Massacre：Fact versus Fiction*. Tokyo：Sekai Shuppan，2005.

Hino Ashihei. *Wheat and Soldiers*. New York NY：Farrar and Rinehart，1939.

Hinrup，Hans J. “Sindberg：The good Dane in Nanjing 1937.” Paper delivered at NACS 8th Biennial Conference in Stockholm，June 11-13，2007.

History of Air Operations in the First Phase of the China Incident （from July to November 1937）（Japanese Monograph No.166）. Tokyo：Liquidation Department of the Second Demobilization bureau，1951.

Honda Katsuichi. *The Nanjing Massacre：A Japanese Journalist Confronts Japan’s National Shame*. Armonk NY：M.E.Sharpe，1999.

Hoyt，Edwin P. *The Fall of Tsingtao*. London：Arthur Barker，1975.

Hu Hualing. *American Goddess at the Rape of Nanking：The Courage of Minnie Vautrin*. Carbondale and Edwardsville

IL：Southern Illinois University Press，2000.

Jordan，Donald a. *China’s Trial by Fire*. Ann Arbor MI：University of Michigan Press，2001.

Kessler，Lawrence D. *The Jiangyin Mission Station：An American Missionary Community in China 1895-1951*. Chapel Hill，NC：The University of North Carolina Press，1996.

Knell，Hermann. To *Destroy a City：Strategic Bombing and Its Human Consequences in World War II*. Boston MA：Da Capo Press，2003.

Lee，Bradford A. *Britain and the Sino-Japanese War，1937-1939：A Study in the Dilemmas of British Decline.* Stanford CA：Stanford University Press，1973.

Li Tsung-jen （Li Zongren） et al. *The Memoirs of Li Tsung-jen*. Boulder CO：Westview Press，1979.

Liu，Bea Exner. *Remembering China 1935-1945：A Memoir*. Moorhead MN：New Rivers Press，1996.

Liu，F.F. *A Military History of Modern China 1924-1049*. Westport CT：Greenwood Press，1956.

Liu，James T.C. “German Mediation in the Sino-Japanese War，1937-38，” in *The Far Eastern Quarterly*，Vol.8，No.2，February 1949，pp.157-171.

Lu Suping （ed.）. *They Were in Nanjing：The Nanjing Massacre Witnessed by American and British Nationals*. Hong Kong：Hong Kong University Press，2004.

Mackinnon，Stephen. “The Defense of the Central Yangtze，” in Mark Peattie et al.（eds.），pp.181-206.

Magee，John G. “Letter to Wife，” in Zhang Kaiyuan （ed.）. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*，pp.166-195.

Magee，John.G. “Magee’s Film，” in Zhang Kaiyuan （ed.）. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY：M.E.Sharpe，2001，pp.201-227.

Magee，John.G. “Report of a Trip to Tsih Hsia Shan （February 16-17，1938），” in Zhang Kaiyuan （ed.）. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY：M.E.Sharpe，2001，pp.195-197.

McCallum，James H. “Account of Japanese Atrocities at Nanking During the Winter of 1937-38，” in Zhang Kaiyuan （ed.）. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*，pp.229-242.

Millett，Allan R. “Assault from the Sea：The Development of Amphibious Warfare between the Wars，” in Murray，Williamson and Millett，Allan R. *Military Innovation in the Interwar Period*. Cambridge：Cambridge University Press，1998.

Mills，W.Plumer. “Letter to Wife，” in Zhang Kaiyuan （ed.）. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY：M.E.Sharpe，

2001，pp.245-248.

Musgrove，Charles. *China's Contested Capital：Architecture，Ritual，and Response in Nanjing*. Honolulu Hi：University of Hawaii Press，2013.

Ness，Leland. *Rikugun：Guide to Japanese Ground Forces 1937-1945 .Vol.J：Tactical Organization of Imperial Japanese Army & Navy Ground Forces*. Solihull：Helion and Co，2014.

Okagai，Tomoko T. *The Logic of Conformity：Japan's Entry into International Society*. Toronto：University of Toronto Press，2013.

Oliver，Frank. *Special Undeclared War*. London：Jonathan Cape，1939.

Peattie，Mark R. *Ishiwara Kanji and Japan's Confrontation with the West*. Princeton NJ：Princeton University Press，1975.

Peattie，Mark et al.（eds.）. *The Battle for China：Essay on the Military History of the Sino-Japanese War of 1937-1945*. Stanford CA：Stanford University Press.

Platt，Stephen R. *Autumn in the Heavenly Kingdom：China，the West and the Epic Story of the Taiping Civil War*. New York NY：Vintage Books，2012.

Powell，John B. *My Twenty-Five Years in China*. New York NY：The MacMillan Company，1945.

Rabe，John. *The Good Man of Nanking：The Diaries of John Rabe*. New York NY：Vintage Books，1998.

“Report of the Nanking international Relief Committee，” in Zhang Kaiyuan （ed.）. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*，pp.413-445.

Ristaino，Marcia R. *The Jacquinot Safety Zone：Wartime Refugees in Shanghai*. Stanford CA：Stanford University Press，2008.

Rosenfeld，David M. *Unhappy Soldier：Hino Ashihei and Japanese World War II Literature*. Lanham MD：Lexington Books，2002.

Rossino，Alexander b. *Hitler Strikes Poland：Blitzkrieg，Ideology，and Atrocity*. Lawrence KS：University Press of Kansas，2003.

Smythe，Lewis S.C. “Cases of Disorder by Japanese Soldiers in the Safety Zone，” in Zhang Kaiyuan （ed.）. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*，pp.310-312.

Smythe，Lewis S.C. “Letter to Friends，” in Zhang Kaiyuan （ed.）. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY：M.E.Sharpe，2001，pp.299-310.

Smythe，Lewis S.C. “Letters to Family，” in Zhang Kaiyuan （ed.）. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*，pp.252-299.

Snow，Edgar. *The Battle for Asia*. New York NY：Random House，1941.

So Kwan-wai. *Japanese Piracy in Ming China during the 16th Century*. East Lansing MI：Michigan State University Press，1975.

Teitler，Geir et al.（eds.）. *A Dutch Spy in China：Reports on the First Phase of the Sino-Japanese War （1937-1939）*. Leiden：Brill，1999.

Timberley，Harold J. *Japanese Terror in China*. Freeport NY：Books for Libraries Press，1969.

Turnbull，Stephen. *Chinese Walled Cities 221 BC-AD 1644*. Oxford：Osprey Publishing，2009.

Utley，Freda. *China at War*. London：Faber and Faber，1939.

Vautrin，Minnie. *Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing：Diaries and Correspondence，1937-38*. Urbana and Chicago IL：University of Illinois Press，2008.

Victoria，Brian. "Zen Masters on the Battlefield （Part II）：" in *The Asia-Pacific Journal*，Vol.II，Issue 27，No.4，July，2014.

Wakabayashi，Bob Tadashi. "Leftover Problems，" in Wakabayashi，Bob Tadashi （ed.）. *The Nanking Atrocity*

1937-38□Complicating the Picture. New York NY□Berghahn Book□2007□pp.357-393.

Watt□John R. *Saving Lives in Wartime China□How Medical Reformers Built Modern Healthcare Systems Amid War and Epidemics□1928-1945*. Leiden□Brill□2013.

Weber□Torsten. “The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane□1933□” in Saler□Sven et al.□eds.□. *Pan-Asianism□A Documentary History□Vol.2□1920-Present*. Lanham MD□Rowman & Littlefield Publishers□2011□pp.137-148.

Wilson□Robert O. Correspondence RG II□Box 229□Folder 3875□“College Files□University of Nanking□Correspondence□Wilson□Robert 1937” at Yale Divinity School Library.

Wilson□Robert O. “Letters to Family□” in Zhang Kaiyuan□ed.□. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*□pp.391-410.

Yamamoto Mashiro. *Nanking□Anatomy of an Atrocity*. Westport CT□Praeger□2000.

Yarnell□Harry. Papers□University of Southern California.

Zhang Kaiyuan □ed.□. *Eyewitnesses to Massacre*. Armonk NY□M.E.Sharpe□2001.

□□□□□□

Die Schlacht bei Shanghai（*The Battle at Shanghai*）. Berlin：Oberkommando der Wehrmacht，1939.

Kazami Akira. *Konoe naikaku*（*The Konoe Cabinets*）. Tokyo：Nippon Shuppan Kyodo，1951.

Kydymow（Kydymov），D.A. "'Himmelskönige' verlieren ihre Kronen"（"'Kings of the Sky' Lose Their Crowns"），in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*（*In the Skies above China，1937-1940*）. Berlin：Militärverlag der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik，1986，pp.177-198.

Matsumoto Shigeharu. *Shanhai jidai：Jaanarisuto no kaiso*（*The Shanghai Years：Memoirs of a Journalist*）. Tokyo：Chuo koronsha，1982.

Matschin（Machin），M.G. "Chinesische Marschrouten"（"Chinese March Routes"），in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*，pp.160-176.

Mund，Gerald. *Ostasien im Spiegel der deutschen Diplomatie. Die privatdienstliche Korrespondenz des Diplomaten Herbert v. Dirksen von 1933 bis 1938*（*East Asia Reflected in German Diplomacy：The Private Correspondence of the Diplomat Herbert von Dirksen from 1933 to 1938*）. Stuttgart：Franz Steiner Verlag，2006.

Neitzel，Sönke and Welzer，Harald. *Soldaten. Protokolle von Kämpfen，Töten und Sterben*（Soldiers. Protocols of

Fighting□Killing and Dying□. Frankfurt a.M.□Fischer Verlag□ 2011.

Nyborg□Allan Kløve. “Nimbus og danske rekylgev.rer i 30ernes Kina” □“Nimbus and Danish Machine Guns in 1930s China”□□in *Nimbus Tidende*□no.110□February 2000.

Ottosson□Ingemar. *Handel under protest. Sverige och Japan på väg mot andra världskriget 1931-1939*□*Trade Under Protest*□*Sweden and Japan on the Road to the Second World War*□*1931-1939*□. Lund□Sekel Bokförlag□2010.

Polynin□F.P. “Erfüllung einer internationalistischen Pflicht” □“Carrying Out an International Duty”□□in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*□pp.50-96.

Rytow □Rytov□□A.G. “Im kämpfenden China” □“in Fighting China”□□in *Am Himmel über China 1937-1940*□ pp.97-159.

Schenke□Wolf. *Reise an der Gelben Front*□ *Beobachtungen eines deutschen Kriegsberichterstatters in China*□A Journey Along the Yellow Front□Observations of a German War Correspondent□. Berlin□Gerhard Stalling Verlagsbuchhandlung□1941.

Shinajihen rikugun sakusen□*I*□*Showa jusan nen ichi gatsu made*□*Official Military History*□*Vol.86*□*Army Operations during the China Incident*□*part I*□*The Period until*

January 1938□. Tokyo□Asagumo Shimbunsha□1975. Cited as *SJRS*.

Yoshida Hiroshi. *Tenno no gunkai to Nankin jiken*□*The Emperor's Military and the Nanjing Incident*□. Tokyo□Aoki shoten□1998.

Vojna v Kitae□*Boevyje dejstvia aviatsii*□*pervyj god vojny*□□*War in China*□*Aerial Combat*□*First Year of the War*□□. Moscow□Intelligence Directorate of the Workers' and Peasants' Red Army□1938.

□□

□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□

□□□□□□

□□□□□□

□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□

□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

Aarhus Stiftstidende□Danish newspaper□260

Abegg□Lily□Swiss journalist□109—110

Akimov□Vladimir□Soviet aviator□112

Amaya Naojiro□Japanese major general□284 n.81

Amphibious operations□69—70□280 n.82 and 88□across Lake Tai□115□across the Yangtze□200□in Hangzhou Bay□36□45□48□56□63□69□81□91□94□the south bank of the Yangtze□45□56□67—69□84□91—92

Anders□Arthur F.□US Navy lieutenant□215—216

Anqing□Chinese city□232

Antiaircraft Academy□179□181□188

Anti-Comintern Pact□104

Armenian genocide of World War I□243

arson□46□145□198□248—249□255—256□259□261

Asaka Yasuhiko，Japanese prince，commander of Shanghai Expeditionary Force from early December，131—132，200，203，252

Associated Press，37

Atcheson，George，second secretary at US embassy in China，177，232

Atrocities，against civilians，145—146，237，242—243，250—251，against soldiers，58—59，199，236—238，241—242，252，in Nanjing，estimates of deaths，243—244，in Jiading，57—58，in Jiashan，63，in Taicang，58，motives，146—148，249—253

Auden，W.H.，British-born poet，244

Augusta，U.S.cruiser，232

Australia，69

Azuma Shiro，Japanese senior private，92，137—139，157，194

Bai Chongxi，Chinese general，65，84，134

Baimaokou，Chinese city，56

Balme，Harold，missionary and physician，117

Baoding Military Academy，83，90

Barlow，H.D.，commander of HMS *Ladybird*，143

Barrel，Alexis，author，117

Bates，Miner Searles，teacher and missionary，244，255

Bee，British gunboat，88

Beidaihe，north Chinese seaside resort，24—25

Beijing，24，28，30—31，33，37，64，78—79，90—91，99，142—143，263—264

Beijing Army College，64

Berlin，103—104，247

“Big Sword Society，” secret society，259—261

Bismarck，Otto von，German chancellor，160

Blyukher，Vasilii K.，Soviet Far East commander，177

Boxer Rebellion，anti-foreign movement in China（1900），33

Brussels Conference，71—72，80，102—104，111—112，123，134，144，176

Buddhism，83，164—165，261，267

Buildings in Nanjing：

Central Bank，213

Ministry of Communications，28—29，87，213

Ministry of Foreign Affairs，28，219—220，228

Ministry of Railways，29，53，155

Carlson，Evan F.，U.S.Marine captain，108

Central Aviation School，18

Central Hospital，Nanjing，61，116

Chamberlin，Neville，British prime minister，71

Changshu，Chinese city，84—85.87，105

Changzhou，Chinese city，137—138，214—215，289 n.34

Chatfield，Sir Ernle，British chief of Naval Staff，144

Chen，Chinese collaborator，257—258

Chen Cheng，China general，64，100，125

Chen，Francis，business manager at Ginling College，142

Chen Gongbo，Chinese politician，80

Chen Yiding，Chinese colonel，41—44，195—197，211，233—234，266

Cheng Ruifang，teacher at Ginling College，229

Cheng Tianfang，Chinese ambassador to Germany，134

Chennault，Claire，American aviator and advisor to Chinese Air Force，60—61，149，272 n.3，295 n.75

Chiang Kai-shek，13，56，57，123，151，156，157，161，192，238，240，242，260，263；air raids on Nanjing，61；Chen Cheng and，100，125；Communists and，38，140，205—206；decision to defend Nanjing，64—67；diary，61，205；departure from Nanjing，154—155；evacuation of Nanjing，53—54，87—88；Falkenhausen and，65，83，109；Germany and，42；Japanese views of，36，56，57，77，121，123，135，147，160，175—176，263—264；Jiangyin，119；Liu Xiang and，95—96，284 n.95；Matsui Iwane and，36，38，139；military commander，107，108—109，150，155—156，163，175，202，286 n.39；moving capital，88；Nanjing battle，36，163，182—183，186—187，205—206，220—222；Nanjing defenses，89，140；Nanjing massacre and，244；order to abandon Nanjing，221—222，227；personality，35，274 n.48；politician，66，80，88—89，95—96，175—176，202；post-battle assessments of，263—264；Shanghai battle，35—36，91；Soviet Union and，40，176—177，221，265—266；Tang Shengzhi and，66—67，83—84，156，206，220—222，262，299 n.74；Trautmann's peace mission and，78—79，80，123—124，134—135，144

China

Ministry of communications，110

Ministry of foreign affairs，88，220

Ministry of war，54

Chinese Air Force，19，21—22，41，60，118，149，272 n.3

Chinese Army，medical facilities，115—117，reputation，107—109

Chinese military units

1st Brigade（Training Division），167，212

2nd Bomber Group，17，19

3rd Regiment（Training Division），203

4th Squadron，60

5th Squadron，60

13th Independent Infantry Brigade，96，125

14th Independent Infantry Brigade，125

14th Squadron（2nd Bomber Group），17

23rd Army，125

36th Infantry Division，42，187，221—222，262

41st Infantry Division，108

48th Infantry Division，107

51st Infantry Division，163—165

66th Army，239—240

87th Infantry Division，41—42，188—190，196，211，240，266

88th Infantry Division，42，181，189—191，199—200，212，221，240

103rd Infantry Division，106，120，130

112th Infantry Division，104，106，128，130

144th Infantry Division，113—115

145th Infantry Division，99—100，125

146th Infantry Division，125

154th Infantry Division，158

156th Infantry Division，158，188，196—197，202，223，239—240

259th Infantry Brigade（87th Infantry Division），196

261st Infantry Brigade（87th Infantry Division），41，196

262nd Infantry Brigade（88th Infantry Division），181

301st Infantry Regiment（51st Infantry Regiment），165

523rd Infantry Regiment（88th Infantry Division），181

524th Infantry Regiment（88th Infantry Division），181

527th Infantry Regiment（88th Infantry Division），190—191

528th Infantry Regiment（88th Infantry Division），190，199

Military police，104，140，180，182，202

Training Division，167—168，178，202—203，212，240，295 n.68

Chunhua，Chinese village，138，157，163—165

Churchill，Winston S.，40

Ciano，Count Galleazo，Italian foreign minister，80

Communists，Chinese，37—38，112，140，205—206，266

Cora，Giuliano，Italian ambassador to China，53，79

Cricket，Royal Navy gunboat，232

Dachau，244

Dai Zhiqi，Chinese officer，120

Daily Telegraph，118

Dajiaochang air field 21—22，132

Danyang，Chinese city，131，138—139

“dare-to-die” squads，108，120，209

Davis，Norman，chief US delegate at Brussels talks，103—104

Ding，mountain near Jiangyin，119—120

Ding Shaolan，Chinese official，87

Dirksen，Herbert von，German ambassador to Japan，79，144，159—160，264—265

disease，cholera，94，diphtheria，255，malaria，252

Dorn，Frank，American officer，148

Du Yuming，Chinese officer，commander of armored regiment，89

Durdin，F.Tillman，American journalist，158，243

Dutch East Indies，69，139

Eigner，Julius，American journalist，28—29，274 n.32

Eitou Toshio，Japanese artillery officer，124

Ensminger，Charles L.，US Navy storekeeper first class，216

Epstein，Israel，American journalist，30，305 n.47

Falkenhausen，Alexander von，chief German advisor to China’s Army，65，83，109

Fengjing，Chinese city，48

Figaro，Le，French newspaper，37，103

First Sino-Japanese War（1894—1895），32—33，69，71，101

Fitch，George，230，241，245，247

F.L.Smidth & Co.，Danish enterprise，118

Foreign Office，British，144

Forster，Ernest H.，166，249，261

France，14，46，71，132

Frankfurter Zeitung，109

Fremery，Henri Johan Diederick de，Dutch officer，139—140

French Concession，district in Shanghai，34

Fuchang Hotel，191

Fujian province，32

Fujita Sanehiko，Japanese major and tankette commander，152—153，170—171，200，208—210，300 n.8

Fushan，Chinese city，84

Gallipoli，battle of，69—70

Gates，see Nanjing city gates

General’s Peak，170—171

German advisors in Chinese military，26，42，65，79，83—84，109，140—141

Germany，71，282 n.19；atrocities in both world wars，146，243，249—250，291 n.80，306 n.95；diplomacy，25，40，72，78—80，83，104，123—124，133—135，144，159—160，221，264—265；Japan and，25，33，40，69，219，248，256，260，264—265，280 no.83；Great War and，69，85，233，249—250，280 n.84，306 n.95；military assistance to China，26，42，61，188—189，295 n.68；war with Soviet Union，75，146，265，291 n.80

Gestapo，265

Ginling College，25—27，51，141—142，155，161，166，201，219，229，233，240—242，245—246，251，253—256，261，305 n.64

Goering，Hermann，German Nazi leader，79，282 n.19

Great Wall of China，30，112

Great War（1914—1918），33—34，36，42，55，69，85，104，109，243，250

Grew，Joseph，US ambassador to Japan，62，72，232—233

Gu Zhutong，Chinese general，86，96—97

Guangde，Chinese city，100，114—115，120，124—126，152

Guangdong province，211—212，223

Guangxi province，96—97

Guenther，Karl，German engineer，119，260

Gugong Airfield，214

Guo Junqi，Chinese general，113—114

Guo Qi，Chinese battalion commander，213，223，266

Guo Xinqiu，Chinese political officer，104，106，130—131

Haneda Airport，Tokyo，76

Hangzhou，Chinese city，18，77，259，308 n.162

Hangzhou Bay，36，38，45，48，56，63，69，73，81，85，94，170

Harada Kumao，Japanese official，160

Hasegawa Kiyoshi，Japanese naval commander in Central China area，143

He Jiazhao，Chinese armored commander，202

He Yingqin，Chinese general，chief of staff，89

Hedin，Sven，Swedish explorer，267

Heng，mountain，154

Higashitake Furi，Japanese private，156—157

Hill 154，Chinese position

Hindenburg Line，German fortification in the Great War，85

Hino Ashihei，see Tamai Katsunori

Hiramoto Atsushi，Japanese private，227—228

Hirota Koki，Japanese foreign minister，70，159—160，232

Hirohito，Emperor，92，101，132，232，252，265

Hitler，Adolf，25，104，159，256，267

Hong Kong，52，67

Hongmaoshan，hill south of Nanjing，178

Hospitals，51，61—62，116—117，145，149，151—152，219—220，228，233，237，257

Hu Shi, Chinese intellectual, 54

Huang Qixiang, Chinese officer in Shanghai battle, 43

Huangduzhen, Chinese city, 37

Hughes, James J., U.S.Navy lieutenant commander, 215

Hull, Cordell, U.S.Secretary of State, 103

Hunan province, 54, 67, 84, 154, 275 n.66

Iketani Hanjiro, Japanese major, 74

Imperial General Headquarters, 101—102, 159

Imperial Liaison Conference, Japanese military-civilian institution, 101, 264

Inner Mongolia, 78, 264

International Military Tribunal of the Far East, 244

International Settlement, district in Shanghai, 37, 118, 279 n.76

Ishii Seitaro, Japanese private, 58—59, 75, 129—131, 288 n.8

Ishii Taro, head of Japanese foreign ministry’s Bureau of Asiatic Affairs, 251

Ishiwara Kanji, chief of operations, Japanese Army General Staff, 38—39, 45, 79, 82, 253

Italy, 72, 79—80, 83, 102, 134, 282 n.19

Ito Yoshimitsu, Japanese major, 189, 196, 210

Jacquinot Safety Zone, 88

Jacquinot de Besange, Robert, French Jesuit, 88

Japanese Army, attrition, 93, efficiency, 92—94, general staff, 38—39, 76, 79, 82, 102, 123, 131, 264, 275 n.69, logistics, 121—122, 161—162, looting, 86—87, 121—122,

Japanese military units

2nd Light Armored Company, 152

3rd Infantry Division, 46, 56, 58, 138

6th Infantry Division, 38, 45, 56, 63, 74, 81, 94, 122, 152, 157, 170, 190—191, 199, 209, 216, 226

6th Infantry Regiment (3rd Infantry Division), 46

9th Infantry Division, 55—56, 85—86, 93, 121, 138, 157, 161—162, 164—165, 187, 196, 199—200, 210, 212, 214, 227

9th Infantry Regiment (16th Infantry Division), 194

11th Infantry Division, 56—58, 70, 284 n.81, 294 n.40

13th Air Group，214

13th Infantry Division，56—58，92，106，119—120，157，200—201，284 n.77

13th Infantry Regiment（6th Infantry Division），170—171，226

16th Infantry Division，45，56，69，75，84，92，94，122，138，156—157，162，167，173，193—194，198，203，248

18th Infantry Brigade（9th Infantry Division），188

18th Infantry Division，48，56，81，93—94，100，114，152，157

19th Infantry Regiment（9th Infantry Division），162

20th Infantry Regiment（16th Infantry Division），92，137—138，167，194—195

23rd Infantry Regiment（6th Infantry Division），170，172，190—191，209，217—218，227—228

26th Infantry Brigade（13th Infantry Division），58，75，119，129，131

30th Infantry Brigade（16th Infantry Division），44，67，194

30th Infantry Regiment（16th Infantry Division），194

33rd Infantry Regiment (16th Infantry Division), 194

35th Infantry Regiment (9th Infantry Division), 162

36th Infantry Regiment (9th Infantry Division), 55, 178—179, 181, 187—189, 195

38th Infantry Regiment (16th Infantry Division), 194

45th Infantry Regiment (6th Infantry Division), 209

47th Infantry Regiment (6th Infantry Division), 191, 209, 216—217

101st Infantry Division, 56, 58, 92, 284 n.77

103rd Infantry Brigade, 119

114th Infantry Division, 56, 63, 75, 81, 94, 114, 146, 152, 157, 170

Amaya Detachment, 93, 138, 284 n.81

Central China Area Army, 38, 57, 76—77, 82, 123, 131, 157, 185, 203, 252, 275 n.66

Kanoya Air Group, 21

Kunisaki Detachment, 56, 69, 81, 94, 124, 152, 200—201, 277 n.26

Military police, 253

Shigeto Detachment，45，56，68—69，84，276 n.83

Shanghai Expeditionary Force，38，63，77，82，85，94，131，139，157，173，201

Special Naval Landing Force（Marines），41，280 n.88

Shigeto Detachment，45，56，68，69，84，276 n.83

Takegawa Company（6th Division），210，212

Tenth Army，36，38，45，48，56，63—64，69，73—75，77—78，80，82，94—97，131，147，152，157，173，200—201，284 n.95

Java-China-Japan Line，136

Jiading（Chinese city），37，57—58

Jiang Baili（Chinese strategic thinker），89—92，266，282 n.19

Jiang Gonggu（Chinese physician），54—55，191—192

Jiang Lianhong（Chinese provincial official），54

Jiang Tingfu（Chinese ambassador to the Soviet Union），176

Jiangnan Cement Works，118，260

Jiangnan Wharf，215

Jiangsu province，28，54

Jiangyin，Chinese city，104—106，119—120，128—131

Jiashan，Chinese city，48，62—63，94，276 n.1，278 n.60

Jiaxing，Chinese city，73—74，77，81—82，102

Jinshan，Chinese city，73

Johnson，Nelson T.，American ambassador to China，88，161，186，263

Jones，Thomas，British official，71

Jurong，Chinese city，131，138，157，173，185，239

Kan’in Kotohito，chief of Japanese Army General Staff，275 n.69

Kanno Heikichi，petty officer，Japanese Navy Air Service，22—23

“Katyusha”，see Tupolev SB

Kawabe Torashiro，Japanese colonel，chief of the Army General Staff’s Operations Section，76—78，102，135，281 n.13

Kidalinski，Nikolai，Russian squadron commander，136

Kikuchi，Japanese translates 249—250

“knee mortars，” nickname for Japanese grenade launchers，138，172，175，290 n.36

Koeniggraetz，battle of，160

Konoe Fumimaro，Japanese prime minister，101，160，263—264

Koo，Wellington，Chinese ambassador to Paris and delegate at Brussels Conference，71—72，103

Korea，33，69，71

Koxinga，Japanese-Chinese pirate of the 17th century，186

Kranenburg，J.W.，Dutch businessman，136

Kuling，Chinese mountain resort，52

Kung，H.H.，Chinese finance minister，123—124

Kunisaki Noboru，Japanese major general，277 n.26

Kunshan，Chinese city，38，85，122

Kydymov，D.A.，Russian pilot，168—170，296 n.101

Ladybird，British gunboat，143，232

Lake Tai，36，48，77，81，93—94，96—97，99，106，114—115，121，148，152

Landing operations，see amphibious operations

Lanzhou，Chinese city，112

Lautenschlager，Heinz，German embassy councilor，134

League of Nations，71—72

Leningrad，111

Li Hengjie，rear gunner，Chinese Air Force，17—21

Li Xikai，Chinese colonel，203

Li Yisan，Chinese officer，223—224，230—231，239—240

Li Zongren，Chinese general，67，223，262，279 n.72

Liaodong peninsula，71

Lin Sen，chairman of Chinese republic，53—54

Lishui，Chinese city，131，152

Litvinov，Maxim，Soviet foreign commissar，111—112

Liu，Bea Exner，American teacher，54，111

Liu Fei，head of operations bureau，Chinese general staff，65—66，279 n.72

Liu Jixiang，Chinese lieutenant，128—129

Liu Shuwan，officer in Chinese armored unit，224—225

Liu Xiang，Chinese warlord，84，95—97，100，125—126，284 n.95

Liu Yongcheng，Chinese platoon commander，133

Liyang，Chinese city，152

looting，86—87，122，141—142，147，213，235，247—251，253，256

Lu，mountain，154

Lusitania，British ocean liner，233

Luzon，US Navy vessel，88

Ma Chaojun，Nanjing mayor，110

Machin，Mihail Grigor’evich，Russian pilot，132—133，136—137

Madame Chiang Kai-shek，China’s First Lady，Song Meiling，，62，89，149，154—155

Magee，John，American missionary，151，201，242—243，245，256，259，305 n.54

Maine，U.S.Navy cruiser，233

Malaya，69

Man，the Unknown，1935 bestseller，117

Manchukuo，33，44，57，80，147，159，264

Manchuria，33，104，147；invasion in 1931 of，33，67

Manila，52，232

Mao Zedong，205，266

Marco Polo Bridge，battle at，33，99，107

Matsui Iwane，Japanese commander，36—38，56，68—69，85—86，121，138—139，157—158，162，182—183，186，196；Chiang Kai-shek and，36—37，69，139；diary，56，69，85，131—132，138—139，186，196，257—258；malaria，252；Nanjing massacre and，252—253，267；personality，36，147—148；politics and，79，147—148，257—258；promotion，131—132

McCallum，James，American missionary，247，249

Meiling，Chiang Kai-shek's personal airplane，154

Metropol Hotel，267

Military Engineering School，140

Mills，W.Plumer，Safety Zone administrator，254

Ming（Chinese dynasty，1368—1644），27，30，106

Mitsuaki Hoshin，Japanese captain，217

Mitsubishi A5M，carrier-based Japanese fighter，20，133，169

Mitsubishi G3M，land-based Japanese bomber，21—23

Molingguan，Chinese town，157

Mongolia，78

Mori Hideo，Japanese first lieutenant，195，202

Mudong，Chinese village，239

Mufu，Chinese hill fortress，203

Murphy，Henry K.，American architect，28

Muto Akira，vice chief of staff of Japan’s Central China Area Army，57，77，185

Nagai Ryotaro，Japanese communications minister，104

Nakajima A4N，carrier-based Japanese fighter，22，214

Nakajima Kesago，commander of Japan’s 16th Division，45—46，194，203，248

Nanjing，29—32，air raids，52，59—62，city wall，22—23，27，29，31—32，81，84，133，139—140，143，149—150，157，162，166，170，178—181，183，185—186，188，194—196，198—201，203，208，211，213—214，223，225—226，239，259—260，308 n.171，decision to abandon，206，221—222，

299 n.74，decision to defend，64—67，defensive works，139—142，evacuation of，54—55，95，109—111，142—143，151，155，213，215，238—240，lawlessness in，141—142，166，looting in，247—249，mood in，110，142，165—166，vigilance in，53

Nanjing city gates

Chinese Gate，181，189，200，209，216—217，227，

Gate of Enlightenment，140，179—181，186—189，192，195，197，199—200，210—212，214，221，227，233，296 n.101

Gate of Great Peace，212，223，230

Sun Yat-Sen Gate，140，182，185，194，202—203，211，213—214，227—228

Tongji Gate，186

Yijiang Gate，222—223，230，262

Nanjing Safety Zone，88，150—151，166，201，219—220，223，229，234，237—238，240—242，247，249—250，253—255，257，261，267

Nanqiantou，Chinese hamlet，145

Nanzha，Chinese village，130

Napoleon Bonaparte，38

National Geographic，28，52，274 n.32

Nationalist Party（Chinese political party，also known as Kuomintang or Guomindang），28，51，108，219

Neurath，Konstantin von（German foreign minister），134—135

New Life Journal（Chinese newspaper），258

New York Times，*The*，34，64，85，116，158，161，188，197，243，251，263

night fighting，75，92—93，120，124—125，191，196—197，220，225—226

Nine Power Treaty（1922），71，Nine Power Treaty Conference，see Brussels Conference

Ningguo（Chinese city），152，157，240

Nishizawa Benkichi（Japanese first lieutenant），75，146

Northrop Gamma（US-built airplane），17—21，272 n.4

Oahu（U.S.gunboat），232

observation balloons，105—106，186，193

Oi（Japanese light cruiser），69

Okumiya Masatake（Japanese lieutenant），214—215

Old Tiger’s Cave，Chinese strongpoint，167—168

Oliver，Frank，foreign correspondent，244

Organization of Mechanized Forces，*The*，military treatise by Jiang Baili，90

Osaka Mainichi，171

Ox Head Peak，170—171

Pan Wenhua，Chinese general，125

Panay，U.S.gunboat，143，215—216，231—233

Pearl Harbor，214

Peng Deming，second lieutenant，Chinese Air Force，17—21

Philippines，69

Pinghu，Chinese town，146

Polikarpov I—16，Soviet fighter，132—133，169

Prussia，160

Pukou，Chinese city，152，200—201，225，230

puppet governments in occupied areas，158，257—258

Purple Mountain□27□29□60□87□140□150□154□167—168□186□193—195□198□202—203□211—213□231

Puyi□last Chinese emperor□33

Qing□Chinese dynasty□1644—1911□□28□205

Qingpu□Chinese city□38

Qiweng Bridge□181□188

Qixia□mountain near Nanjing□118□260

Rabe□John□German businessman□23—26□31□88□134□144□150—151□182—183□186□192□201□219—222□229□235□244□248—252□256—257□260—261□265□267

Rain□19□51□55□59□75—76□111□115—116

Rao Guohua□Chinese general□99□126

rape□145□243□245—247□250—253□305 n.64

rasputitsa□Russian quagmire season□□75

Rice□Edmond L.□physician□51

Riggs□Charles□Nanjing University professor□201□229

ronin□249□256

Roosevelt□Franklin D.□232

Rosen，Georg，German diplomat，144

Royal Navy，143—144，231

Russia（pre-1917 state），33，69，71，81，93，185，205

Russian pilots，39—41，112—113，132—133，136—137，148—149，168—170，177—178，265，295 n.75

Russo-Japanese War（1904—1905），33，69，81，93，101，185

Rychagov，Pavel Vasilievich，Soviet fighter pilot，40—41

Rytov，Andrei Gerasimovich，Soviet political commissar，39—40，112

safety zone，see Nanjing Safety Zone

Saito Chujiro，Japanese private，198

Sandri，Sandro，Italian journalist，215—216

Sasaki Touichi，commander of Japan's 30th Brigade，44—45，68—69，157，194

Scarab，Royal Navy gunboat，232

Schenke，Wolf，German journalist，118

"scorched earth" tactics（see also arson），51，68，142，153，161，166，209，213，224

Sd.Kfz.221，German-made armored car，89

Shandong，33，44

Shanghai，1937 battle of，14，17，18—19，24，33—36，41—43，45，55—57，66，70，88，91—93，106—109，116，151，163，189—190，197，212，230，266

Shanghai，1932 battle of，18，37，68，72，140

Shen Xian，Chinese officer heading anti-aircraft battery，149—150，218—219，230，239

Shigeto Chiaki，Japanese major general，276 n.83

Shimomura Sadamu，chief of operations，Japanese Army General Staff，45，82，102，122—123

Shinsei Maru No.1，Japanese cargo vessel，44—45，67—68

Shuhu，Chinese village，163—164

Shukotsi，Russian pilot，178

Sian，Chinese town，100，125

Sichuan province，95—97，99—100，106，124—125

Sindberg，Bernhard，Danish businessman，118—119，260

Smirnov，Pyotr Alexandrovich，Soviet deputy defense minister，39—40

Smushkevich，Yakov Vladimirovich，deputy commander of Soviet Air Force，41

Smythe，Lewis，American teacher，229，237，245，255

snow，253，255

Snow，Edgar，American correspondent，245

Song Meiling，see Madame Chiang Kaishek

Song Xilian，Chinese general，187，221

Soong，T.V.，former Chinese finance minister，53

Soviet Union，38—39，45，69，72，75，78—80，135，146，221，289 n.27，assistance to China，39—41，111-112，133，176—177，221，265，287 n.55

Spanish Civil War，14，40—41，205，257

Spanish-American War，233

Stalin，Josef，Soviet leader，265

Stampa，La，Italian newspaper，215

Standard Oil，215

State Department，U.S.，28，144，186

Steele，Archibald，American journalist，236，238，253

Stephens，Phil Pembroke，British journalist，118

stragglers，Chinese 75，121，181，188，198，239，Japanese，124

Suda Keizou，lieutenant commander，Japanese Navy Air Service，21—22

Suenaga Kenichiro，Japanese second lieutenant，94

Sugamo Prison，267

Sun Ke，president of China’s legislative assembly，221，301 n.48

Sun Yat-sen，founder of Chinese republic，28—29，60，66，87—88，266，274 n.48

Sun Yat-sen Gate，140，182，185，194，202—203，211，213—214，227—228

Sun Yat-sen Mausoleum，29，60，66，87—88，266

Sun Yuanliang，66，189，221

Supreme Defense Council，Chinese governing body，53

Suzhou，Chinese city，21—22，51，73，77，81—82，85—87，96，102，105，158

Suzhou Creek，38，55

Suzhou-Jiaxing stop line，73—74，77，81—82，102

Tada Hayao，deputy chief，Japanese Army General Staff，39，79，81—82，102，123，131，159，264，275 n.68—69，288 n.1

Taicang，Chinese city，38，58

Taierzhuang，battle of，262—263

Taihoku，capital of Taiwan，21

Taiping，Chinese city，152

Taiping rebellion（1850—1864），31，205—206

Taiwan，21，32，45，56，276 n.83

Tamai Katsunori（penname Hino Ashihei），Japanese corporal，48—51，62，276 n.1

Tan Daoping，Chinese officer，266

Tanaka Sueo，Japanese consul general，255—256

Tang Shengzhi，Chinese general，66—67，88—91，96，106—107，134，155—156，167，188，213，after battle，262，266，career，67，83—84，90，decision to abandon Nanjing，206，221—222，299 n.74，health，67，84，named garrison commander，83，personality，83—84，rumors of execution，262，truce proposals and，182—183，186—187，220—222

Tangshui，Chinese village，157，193—194

Tatung，British steamer，143

Taylor，Harry B.，American missionary，232

Terada Masao，Japanese colonel，73—74，281 n.3

Tian Zhongyi，Chinese officer，96

Tianjin，north Chinese port city，37，147，200，258，263

Tianwangsi，Chinese town，138

Tiexinqiao，Chinese town，172

Times of London，The，103，107，143，249

Tokyo，38，45，62，64，70，72—74，76，78—79，81—82，102，122—123，131，144，159—161，183，193，219，233，252—253，264—265，267，281 n.1

Trautmann，Oskar，German ambassador to China，78—81，123—124，134—135，144，221

Tsukinoki Masao，Japanese colonel，94—95

Tuck-Wo，British steamer，143

Tupolev SB，Soviet bomber，132，136，149，177

Twinem，Mary，Ginling College staff member，251

Type 94，Japanese tankette，152

Unicorn Gate，167，198

Utley，Freda，British journalist，117

Vautrin，Minnie，American university teacher，25—27，51，53，59，110，115，142，161，166，201，229，235，245—246，249，251—257，261

Vickers Carden Lloyd，British tank manufacturer，89

Voroshilov，Kliment，Soviet defense minister，176

Wakizaka Jiro，Japanese colonel，179，189

Wang Chonghui，Chinese foreign minister，160—161

Wang Jingwei，Chinese politician，289，n.24

Wang Yaowu，Chinese general，165

Wantung，British vessel，215

warlords，Chinese regional power holders，84，95—96，99，104，106—107，126，128

Weather，see Rain and Snow

Wehrmacht，14，42

Wickert，Erwin，German student，31—32

Wilson，Robert Ory，American doctor，59，117，151，201，219，258

Wong，C.C.，Chinese artillery officer，61

World War One，see Great War

Wufu defensive line，84—86，105

Wuhan，Chinese city，52，54，88，123—124，134，143，154，156，160，175，176，202，220—221，259，277 n.10

Wuhu，Chinese city，65，81，96，114，117，125，131，143，231—232

Wujin，see Changzhou

Wulong，Chinese hill fortress，203

Wusong，port near Shanghai，136

Wuxi，Chinese city，121，166

Xia Min’an，Chinese company commander，120

Xiaguan，district in Nanjing，109，111，115，143，155，161，192，194，222，224，229—230，233，238—239，242

Xiang Hongyuan，Chinese lieutenant，180—182

Xiao，mountain near Jiangyin，129

Xiaolingwei，Chinese town，168

Xicheng defensive line, 105

Xinjiekou, square in Nanjing, 165

Xinshengbao, Chinese newspaper, 258

Xu Mo, Chinese vice foreign minister, 134

Xu Shiying, Chinese ambassador to Tokyo, 70—71

Xuanwu Lake, 27, 194

Xuzhou, Chinese city, 262

Yamagiwa Kiichi, Japanese captain, 179

Yamamoto Takeshi, Japanese senior private, 55—56, 86—87, 164, 188, 210—211

Yanagawa Heisuke, Japanese general, 64, 73, 78, 80—81, 83

Yang Jie, Chinese military representative in the Soviet Union, 176

Yangtze, 17, 27—28, 32, 35, 42, 44—45, 53, 56—57, 59, 61, 63, 65, 67—68, 71, 75, 81, 84, 87—92, 95—96, 104—105, 108, 111, 114, 117—118, 120, 122, 128, 130—131, 134—138, 142—143, 151—152, 154, 157, 163, 170, 185, 187, 192, 200—203, 209, 214—215, 219, 224, 230—234, 238—241, 247, 262, 272 n.3

Yangtze Patrol，215

Yanziji，scenic spot near Nanjing，234

Yarnell，Harry，US admiral，commander of Asiatic Fleet，107，232，263

“Yellow Spears，” secret society，261

Yokosuka B4Y，carrier-based Japanese bomber，214

Yong Sui，Chinese naval vessel，53—54

Yu Jiemin，head of Chiang Kai-shek’s bodyguard，155，192—193

Yuhuatai hills，27，140，186，189—191，199，208—209，211

Yunnan province，156

ZB vz 26，Czech-made machine gun，48，129，138，180

Zhang Qun，Chiang Kai-shek’s secretary and former foreign minister，54，65，175，221

Zhejiang province，63

Zhenjiang，Chinese city，138，157，203

Zhongshan Road，street in Nanjing，51，109

Zhongyang Ribao，Chinese newspaper，51

Zhou Changgeng, Chinese squad commander, 129

Zhou Zhenqiang, Chinese brigade commander, 167

ZIS-5, Soviet truck, 112

ZIS-6, Soviet truck, 112

□□□□□□□CIP□□□

□□1937□□□□□/□□□□□□□Peter Harmsen□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□.--□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2017.11□2020.6□□□

□□□□□Nanjing 1937□Battle for a Doomed City

ISBN 978-7-5201-1026-6

Ⅰ.①□… Ⅱ.①□…②□…③□…④□… Ⅲ.①□□□□□-□□ Ⅳ.①K265.606

□□□□□□□CIP□□□□□2017□□157975□

□□1937□□□□□

□□/□□□□□□□Peter Harmsen□

□□/□□□ □□□ □□□

□□□/□□□

□□□□/□□□ □□□

□□□□/□□□

□□/□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□010□59366527

□□□□□□□□□□□□□29□□□□□□ □□□100029

□□□www.ssap.com.cn

□□/□□□□□□□□010□59367081 59367083

□□/□□□□□□□□□□□

□□/□□□889mm×1194mm 1/32

□□□13 □□□1 □□□291□□

□□/2017□11□□1□ 2020□6□□3□□□

□□/ISBN 978-7-5201-1026-6

□□□□□□□□/□□01-2016-2353□

□□/69.00□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□010-59367028□□□

□□□□ □□□□

季大方 / 江西财经大学外国语学院教授，国家留学基金委资助英国南安普顿大学访问学者，主要研究方向为英美文学等，撰写及翻译著作十余部。

毛凡宇 / 江西财经大学副教授，博士，先后在奥地利维也纳经济大学和美国北科罗拉多大学访学，主持完成多项省级课题，并发表论文十余篇。

魏丽萍 / 毕业于广东外语外贸大学高级翻译学院，现任教于江西财经大学外国语学院。曾参与广东省政府外宣工作，并为广东省高院、检察院、2010 广州亚运会和深圳大运会等单位和项目担任翻译。

社科文献设计中心
010-59367109
装帧设计 / 宋　涛

（本书）……填补了关于 1937 年南京保卫战的英文文献的空白……其中的人物叙述使得有关战争的描述更加生动和更具可读性。

——《中国研究书评》

在这本出自精心研究的著作中，何铭生审视了从信件和日记中获得的证人证言，并将这些与日本人占领南京后所产生的战斗记载相并列。他的这种努力，使得南京成为传奇城市的确切原因一望而知……对一桩鲜为人知的事件的极有价值的记录……对战争黑暗面的无情揭示。

——《军事历史月刊》

何铭生从外交和军事两个视角熟练地解释了大到军队调遣，小到单个士兵行动的许多事件，包括中日两国在战略和战术两个层面上的考虑，同时巧妙地为南京的沦陷做了铺垫……何铭生在继续为二战亚洲战场的起源提供深受欢迎的、可读性强的、多视角的解读，而这正是其他著述在匆忙地寻求珍珠港事件之后其他事件的真相时通常会掩饰的。

——《战略之页》

此书与同类型的其他书籍不同，不仅在于其所利用的资料来源的多元化，还在于其作者的全球视角……新闻式写作风格使得《南京 1937》成为一本能令对军事历史感兴趣的读者乐意阅读的著作。军事战术的分析与日记和回忆录中所揭示的两军官兵的战斗经验及心理状态的生动描绘相互印证。……所附的许多照片和地图更增强了其效果。

——《军事史杂志》

甲骨文官方微信

The infamous Rape of Nanjing looms like a dark shadow over the history of Asia in the 20th century, and is among the most widely recognized chapters of World War II in China. By contrast, the story of the month-long campaign before this notorious massacre has never been told in its entirety. *Nanjing 1937* fills this gap.

Harmsen's book is well researched and makes for fascinating reading, touching as it does the spectrum of perspectives from the strategic to the tactical and both local and international observations.

—Chris Buckham

[The] final chapter on the Rape of Nanjing is one of the most powerful descriptions of those events as well as perhaps the very best analysis of why this most horrendous event occurred.

—J. Bruce Jacobs

This terrific piece of work fills a conspicuous void in English language literature on the Second Sino-Japanese War by providing the first comprehensive treatment of the 1937 Battle for Nanjing.

—Richard B. Frank

Peter Harmsen has once again ingeniously woven a vast range of Chinese, Japanese and Western source materials into a vivid tapestry of intense personal experience and world-shaking international conflict.

—Robert A. Kapp

ISBN 978-7-5201-1026-6

9 787520 110266 >

定价：89.00 元